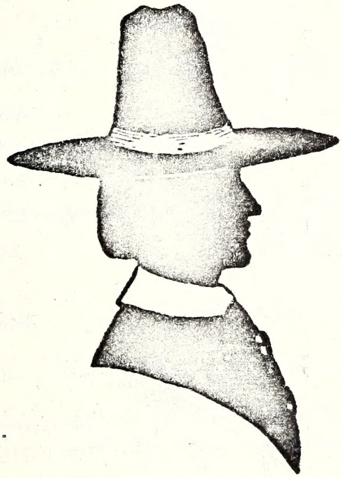
REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01746 4659

GENEALOGY
974.4
M3876
1917-1918

THE
MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE



10
1917

Devoted·to·Massachusetts·History·Genealogy·Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/massachusettsmagv1011sale

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $2.50 per year, Single copies, 75c.

NO. 1 JANUARY, 1917 VOL. X

Contents of this Issue

GIDEON HOWLAND'S 439 HEIRS AND HETTY GREEN, *Ellis L. Howland* . 3
REV. ARCTURUS Z. CONRAD . . . . . . *Edith A. Talbot* . 20
REV. SAMUEL MCCHORD CROTHERS . . . *Edith A. Talbot* . 24
REV. EDWARD CUMMINGS . . . . *Edith A. Talbot* . 28
COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S REGIMENT . *Frank A. Gardner, M.D.* . 32
HON. GEORGE SHELDON . . . *Thomas Franklin Waters* . 47
OHIO PIONEERS . . . . *Edith Cheney* . 52
CRITICISM AND COMMENT 59

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to *The Massachusetts Magazine*, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the *Magazine* may be sent to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the *Magazine*, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to *The Massachusetts Magazine*, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50, payable in advance, post-paid, to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents, each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittance must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss, send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this Magazine are on sale, in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark & Co's, 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Smith & McCance, Park Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Street; in *Washington*, at Brentano's, F & 13th Streets.

Entered as second-class matter, March 13, 1908, at the post-office, at Salem, Mass., under the Act of Congress, of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

Y 698981

HETTY GREEN, Whose death releases $1,125,000 to 439 Howland heirs.

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

GIDEON HOWLAND'S 439 HEIRS
AND HETTY GREEN

HETTY GREEN'S DEATH REVEALS A RARE EXAMPLE OF LONG-TERM TRUSTEESHIP, AND RELEASES A MILLION-AND-A-QUARTER OF DOLLARS.

By Ellis L. Howland.

This is not a story of Hetty Green, America's richest woman and yet she is its pivotal character.

It began more than half a century ago in the old whaling port of New Bedford, Massachusetts, and it came to a climax on July 3, 1916 when Mrs. Green passed away.

It would be hardly courteous, nor yet quite true, to say that when the news of her end went forth, hundreds of her kindred rejoiced, but for more than 400 of them it meant consequences which were very naturally subject for rejoicing. It released for distribution, a fund of more than a million-and-a-quarter of dollars among her relatives and brought to its completion the designs of her aunt, Sylvia Ann Howland, as expressed in her will, probated in 1865.

For generations, Howlands,—of the name and only indirectly connected with the name—have talked of the good fortune which would one day be

theirs when Mrs. Green should have completed the tenure of her life interest in more than half of Sylvia Ann's great fortune, but with none too comprehensive knowledge of just how it would come to pass. The dreams of its ultimate blessings and its magnitude came to encompass all her immense property as some day to be theirs. Hundreds of Howlands imagined that they would be beneficiaries, whereas comparatively few are actually in line under the trust.

And through all these years of waiting, trustees have faithfully guarded the property for their unknown wards, paying Mrs. Green the income regularly but carefully segregating increment from earnings, in order that when the time arrived, the intentions of Sylvia Ann might be effectively accomplished and her remote kindred share in the wealth her own ancestors accumulated.

Who are the heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland trust?

It is a question that has been asked for many years by those descended from the New Bedford Howlands; especially since the death of Mrs. Green.

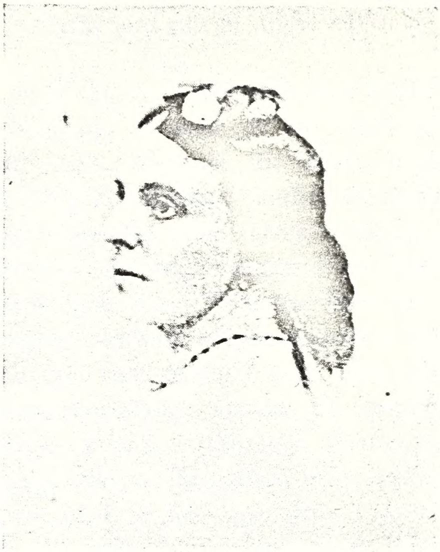
There has been an impression that the heirs number thousands—Colonel Green himself has been quoted as saying there are more than 17,000—scattered in every state of this country and in almost every other country on the face of the earth. It is true that they are scattered far, but their number is much fewer than generally supposed.

From genealogical data gathered more or less intermittently during twenty years and carefully tested by family traditions and records—it appears that there are living today about 860 heirs in lineal descent from Gideon Howland of Dartmouth, who was made the source of descent by Sylvia Ann's will. Of these 439 will actually inherit, while secondary descendants, interested but not actually inheriting, number as many more.

Since ''Round Hills Gideon,'' as he was called and his estimable wife Sarah Hicks, joined hands in the Quaker meeting, away back in 1753—a little matter of 163 years—they have faithfully obeyed the Biblical injunction to replenish the earth. It appears that their descendants have numbered almost exactly 1300 (not counting their rapidly multiplying great-great-great-great grand children).

Starting out with thirteen of their own offspring, they were blessed with 78 grandchildren, 250 great-grandchildren, 459 great-great-grandchildren. and 501 great-great-great-grandchildren. One of their daughters (somewhat significantly named Desire) never married; while another line, that of Lydia, who married Edward Wing, came to an end with the death of their only grandchild, John Coggeshall.

The story of the increase and the inheritance is told concisely in the accompanying table showing the generations by lines. There are now eleven lines represented by heirs. Of course, the smallest is that comprising only Hetty Green's own children, Edward H. R. Green and Mrs. Matthew Astor Wilkes, though it will doubtless surprise many to find only eleven inheriting heirs in the William branch, nine in the John H. branch, and fifteen each in the Joseph and Hathaway branches. Yet such appears to be the clear evidence of the charts.

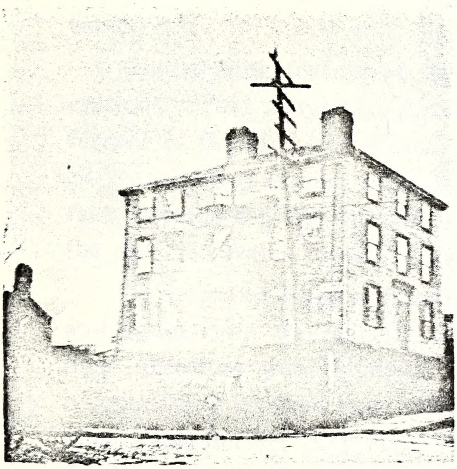


HETTY GREEN
When she was a young girl, about eighteen years of age.

The work of ascertaining the heirs has been done under the direction of the trustees—Oliver Prescott of New Bedford, H. B. Day, the Boston banker, and E. H. R. Green of New York—and, though it may seem an endless task, it is really not very difficult with the aid of several records of the descent which have been kept. During the first fifteen or twenty years of the trust, the trustees themselves undertook to keep a record of the family evolution but gave it up in about 1881. The writer started the task privately about twenty years ago and kept it accurately down to within a few years.

Within a few years, a New Bedford genealogist, William M. Emery, has undertaken a similar work and has now been employed by the trustees to conduct their correspondence with claimants, incidental to settling the trust.

The process may involve some complication by reason of the inevitable unfounded claims for participation. Then again, there are differences of opinion as to just what the basis of division shall be, which may lead to a legal contest. Again, there are several instances of illegitimate offspring who may make trouble. But these are legal problems and not at all involved in the task of the genealogist.



OLD HOME OF GIDEON HOWLAND, JR., IN NEW BEDFORD

Sylvia Ann was born and passed the first part of her life in Dartmouth, but then moved with her father and his family to their mansion at the corner of School and South Water Street in New Bedford. It was built by her father, Gideon Howland, Jr., and was a pretentious home in its day. It later became the property of Sylvia Ann. In her last year she was a confirmed invalid and confined indoors. The house stood until 1904 when it was sold by her trustees, for $50. and torn down and a cotton ware house erected on the lot.

That the lines should scatter is not surprising, in view of the lapse of 163 years. Rebecca, the oldest child of Gideon, married Jethro Russell and with that great "trek," about a century ago, into western New York state and the "Western Reserve" drifted thither, which accounts for the fact that four of their lines are now thoroughly rooted in central New York—Rochester, Syracuse, Cooperstown, Edmeston, Fly Creek, etc.—while a fifth has done a great deal to build up Michigan, with Flint and Genessee county as a nucleus.

It is interesting to find that the Michigan line almost exactly equals in numbers the four which settled in New York state. Large families were customary among the Russells. Howland Russell, the first son, had eleven children, while his brother Gideon had thirteen, Prince nine, Rebecca five, and even if Martha (Waterman) did have only one son, he made good the line by having eight children. The Russell strain now appears safe with over 300 members to its credit; the largest of any in the Howland descent.

The other branches do not appear to have so generally wandered from the old family haunts, though individuals, in the course of business or through

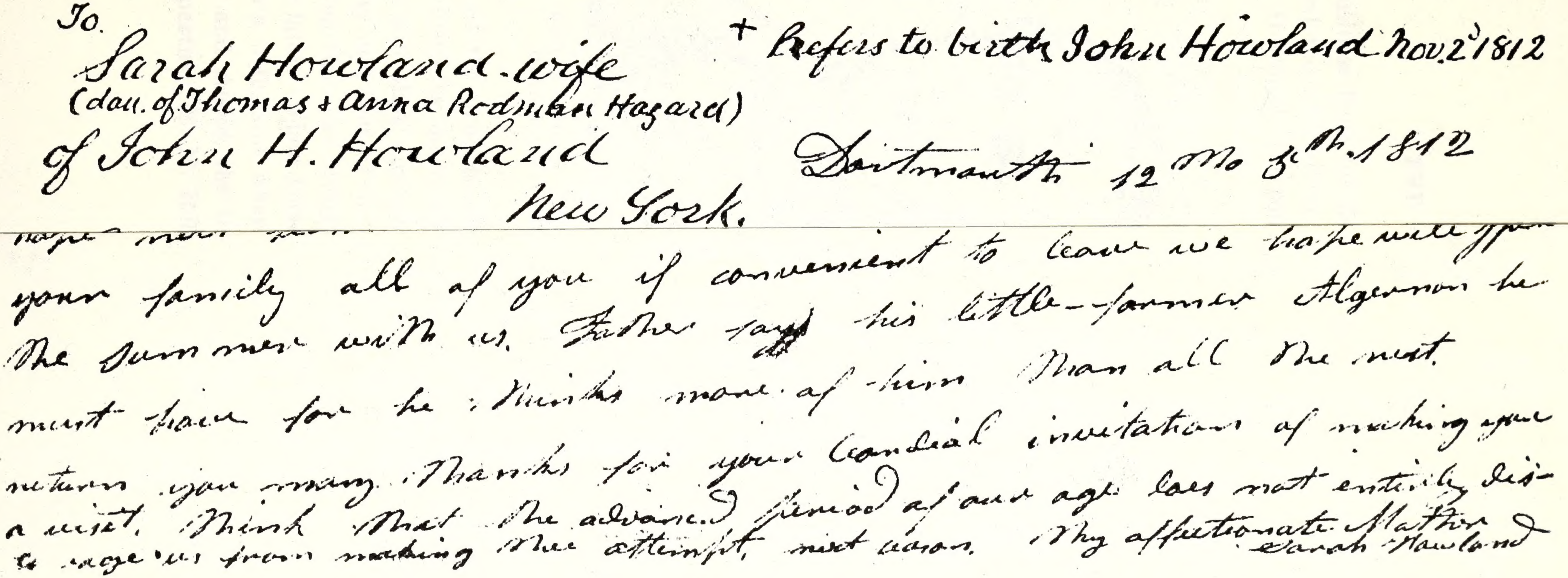
marriage, have scattered into almost every corner of the earth. The Grinnells very generally stayed in New Bedford early in the family history but later entered business in New York and achieved success there. The Allens remained in New Bedford and their lines are most numerous in that vicinity. The other branches generally remained there, though there is marked evidence that the New Bedford Howlands took part in the settling of California in the early 50s and a considerable number of them are found on the Pacific coast.

One striking feature of the family record is the wide variations in generations. This is readily accounted for by the fact that there was a difference in the births of Gideon and Sarah's oldest and youngest children of 23 years, and that some of their descendants married late in life. The latter fact accounts for the survival of three grandchildren, no older than some in the next generation in other lines.

Of course so large a family has drifted apart and instances have again and again risen where heirs have married without realizing till later that their ancestors were kindred. Many a case is cited where people never imagined any relation have suddenly discovered that they both belong to this remarkable family. Especially since the agitation consequent on Mrs. Green's death, some surprising discoveries and reunions have taken place, particularly in the great melting pot of New York city.

But let us consider the story of the Sylvia Ann Howland trust itself. It is full of unique interest.

Sylvia Ann Howland was a spinster who died at her home in New Bedford in 1865 at the age of 59, possessed of the comfortable property of $2,025,000. Like all the rest of Hetty Green's foundation, it had been earned in the whale fishery and allied lines of foreign trade and shipping by the great whaling and shipping firm of I. Howland, Jr. & Co., one of the largest in the world in its day and business. In the present instance it played the part of not only furnishing the fortune, but also being the progenitors of all the human factors in the case. Captain Isaac Howland, founder of the firm, was the son of a whaling master and merchant captain and inherited a



To.
Sarah Howland. wife
(dau. of Thomas & Anna Rodman Hazard)
of John H. Howland
New York.

+ Refers to birth John Howland Nov. 2d 1812

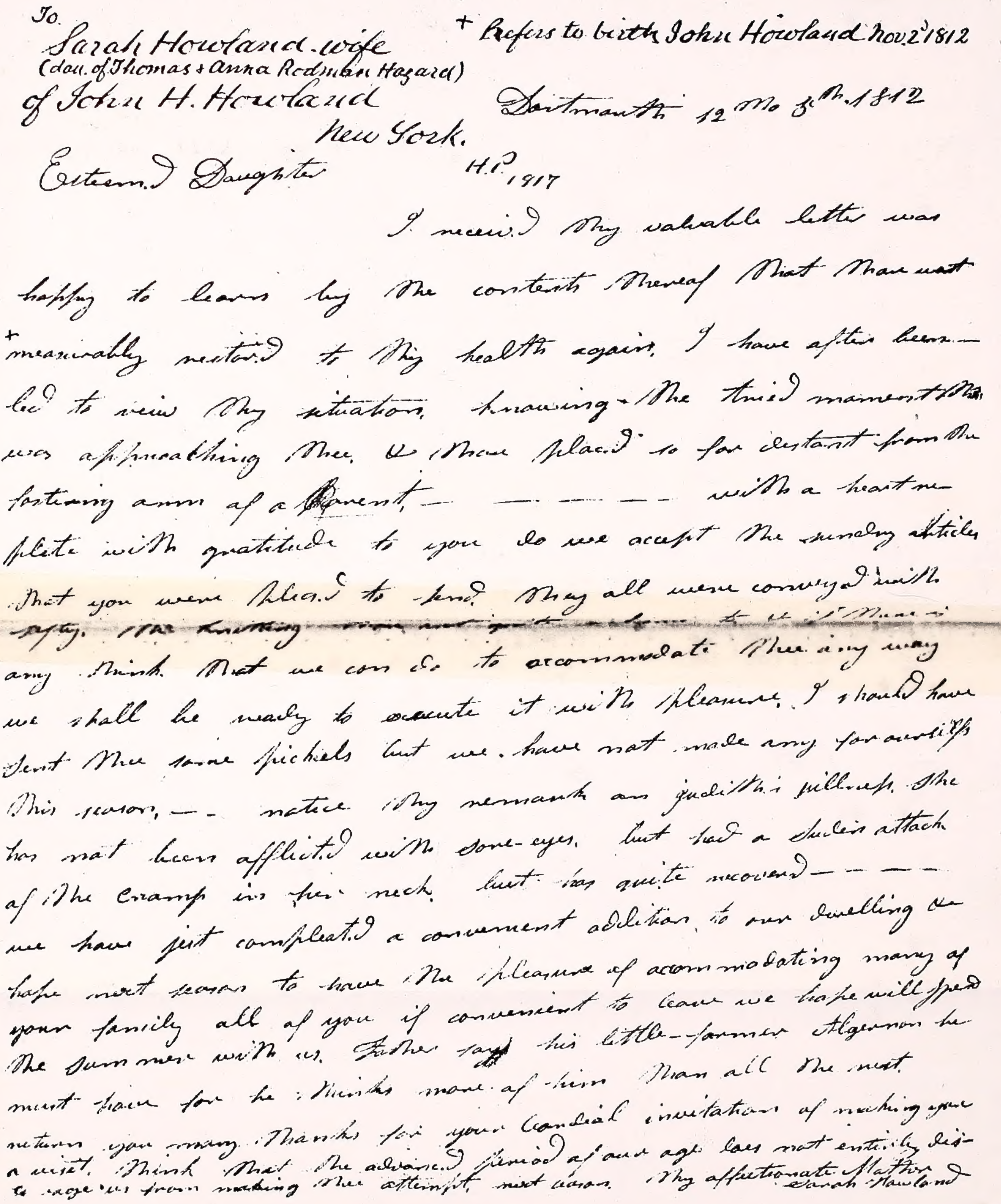
Dartmouth 12 Mo 3d 1812

hope more

your family all of you if convenient to leave we hope will
the summer with us. Father says his little-farmer Algernon he
must have for he thinks more of him than all the rest.
returns you many thanks for your cordial invitation of making you
a visit. think that the advanced period of our age does not entirely dis-
courage us from making the attempt, next season. Thy affectionate Mother
Sarah Howland

' INTERESTING LETTER WRITTEN BY SARAH HICKS IN 1812, TO HER DAUGHTER-IN-LAW

This letter is now in the possession of Mr. Howland Pell of New York



To.
Sarah Howland. wife
(dau. of Thomas & Anna Rodman Hazard)
of John H. Howland
New York.

+ Refers to birth John Howland Nov. 2d 1812

Dartmouth 12 Mo 5th 1812

H.P. 1917

Esteem.d Daughter

I receiv.d thy valuable letter was happy to learn by the contents thereof that thou wast +measurably restor.d to thy health again. I have often been led to view thy situation knowing the tried moment that was approaching thee, & thou plac.d so far distant from the fostering arm of a Parent, — — — — — with a heart replete with gratitude to you do we accept the sundry articles that you were pleas.d to send. they all were convey.d with safety. the knitting [illegible] if thou any think that we can do to accommodate thee any way we shall be ready to execute it with pleasure. I should have sent thee some pickels but we have not made any for ourselves this season, — — notice thy remark on Judith's illness. She has not been afflicted with sore-eyes, but had a Sudden attack of the Cramp in her neck, but has quite recovered — — —

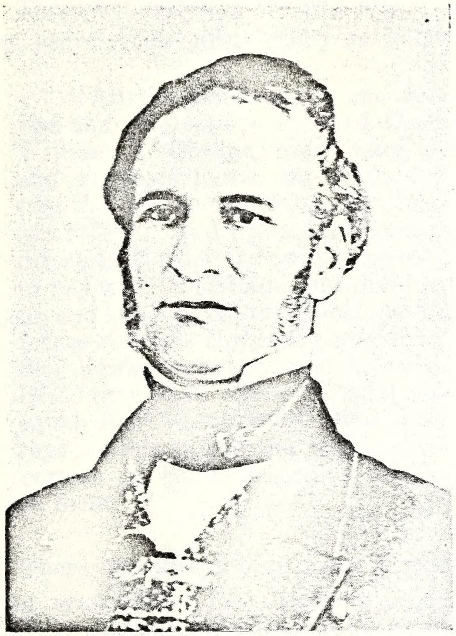
we have just compleat.d a convenient addition to our dwelling & hope next season to have the pleasure of accommodating many of your family all of you if convenient to leave we hope will spend the summer with us. Father says his little farmer Algernon he must have for he thinks more of him than all the rest. returns you many thanks for your Cordial invitation of making you a visit. think that the advanced period of our age does not entirely discourage us from making the attempt next season. thy affectionate Mother

Sarah Howland

INTERESTING LETTER WRITTEN BY SARAH HICKS IN 1812, TO HER DAUGHTER-IN-LAW

This letter is now in the possession of Mr. Howland Pell of New York

large business from his father, who was also named Isaac. To develop it, he conceived the idea of the firm and associated with himself his third cousin, Gideon Howland, Jr., son of "Round Hills Gideon," and Thomas Mandell, an experienced whaling merchant. How great a business they developed is told in the traditions of the New Bedford wharves, but perhaps nothing indicates it more eloquently than the fact that when Isaac died in 1833, he left an estate of almost a quarter of a million—an immense fortune for those days.



EDWARD MOTT ROBINSON
Hetty Green's father.

Gideon Howland, Jr.—familiarly known in that time as "Uncle Gid"—also grew wealthy, leaving a property of about $800,000 in 1847. But, for the purposes of this story, he had done even more by marrying his partner Isaac's daughter, Mehitabel, and becoming the father of two daughters, Sylvia Ann and Abbie; the latter destined to be the mother of Hetty Green. To further set the stage for this story, Edward Mott Robinson, a confidential employee of the firm, became a member in 1833 and further complicated the family circle by marrying Abbie, becoming Hetty Green's father.

It will thus appear how Hetty Green came to inherit all the firm's property and that of the partners, save the one interest of Thomas Mandell; and even that has always been associated with the Howland wealth as will appear later. When Isaac died he left his property to his daughter Mehitabel, Gideon's wife, and when Gideon and Mehitabel died, both shares went to Sylvia and Abbie, the latter of whom had joined her own fortunes to the other partner, E. M. Robinson. It therefore fell out that Hetty Green in-

herited from her great grandfather, her grandfather, her grandmother, her mother, her father and her aunt Sylvia, and as the firm of I. Howland, Jr. & Co. was prosperous to the end, it gave her a nice little nest-egg of not far from $9,000,000 more than 50 years ago.

The exact clause of the will under which this trust has existed during all these years reads substantially as follows:

> "All the rest, residue and remainder of my estate—I give, devise and bequeath to Edward D. Mandell, George Howland, Jr. and William A. Gordon, their heirs, and assigns, in trust for the uses and purposes herein set forth. * * * I direct the said trustees to pay the net income, from time to time, to my niece Hetty H. Robinson * * * . And upon the decease of the said Hetty H. Robinson, I direct and order the said trustees and their successors in said office to pay over, distribute and divide the whole of said residuary estate to and among all the lineal descendants then living of my grandfather, Gideon Howland; and if all the lineal descendants aforesaid then living are in the same degree of kindred to the said Gideon Howland, they shall share the said estate equally and shall be paid in equal shares—otherwise they shall take according to the right of representation, and the said trustees shall pay them respectively such portion as shall, according to the right of representation belong to them."

There has always been some speculation as to why Sylvia Ann went back to her grandfather for a starting point in her scheme, but it will be readily seen that her grandfather was the first one through whom a safe line of widespread inheritance could pass and defeat the manifest intentions of Hetty to concentrate.

That Hetty never liked the idea was clear from the start when, a few weeks after the will was offered for probate, she appeared with what purported to be a later testament and which gave her the bulk of the property. She further charged several of her aunt's advisers with undue influence. It was incidental to this controversy that Hetty narrowly escaped a charge of forgery; in fact what was charged only technically fell short of such an accusation. Handwriting experts were strongly disposed to the belief that the signature on the second will, in Hetty's possession, was a tracing from that on the first and the hearings developed one of the strongest cases on

record of expert handwriting evidence. Suddenly Mrs. Green took good advice and her contest to the original will was withdrawn, almost overnight.

But she never felt satisfied with her aunt's action. She hounded the trustees repeatedly in her efforts to capture more of the money than a life interest. At one time she sued to have the increment of the trust funds set off to her, as well as the strict income. She lost the case. Again, 30 years after Sylvia's death, she sued the executor of the Mandell estate seeking to recover from the Mandells money she claimed had been lost to her by their bad investment of the funds. There too, she lost, the judge holding that trustees

EDWARD MOTT ROBINSON'S HOME

This is the home of New Bedford's millionaire merchant, who was father to Hetty Green. It is built of granite and is still standing in the residential section of the city.

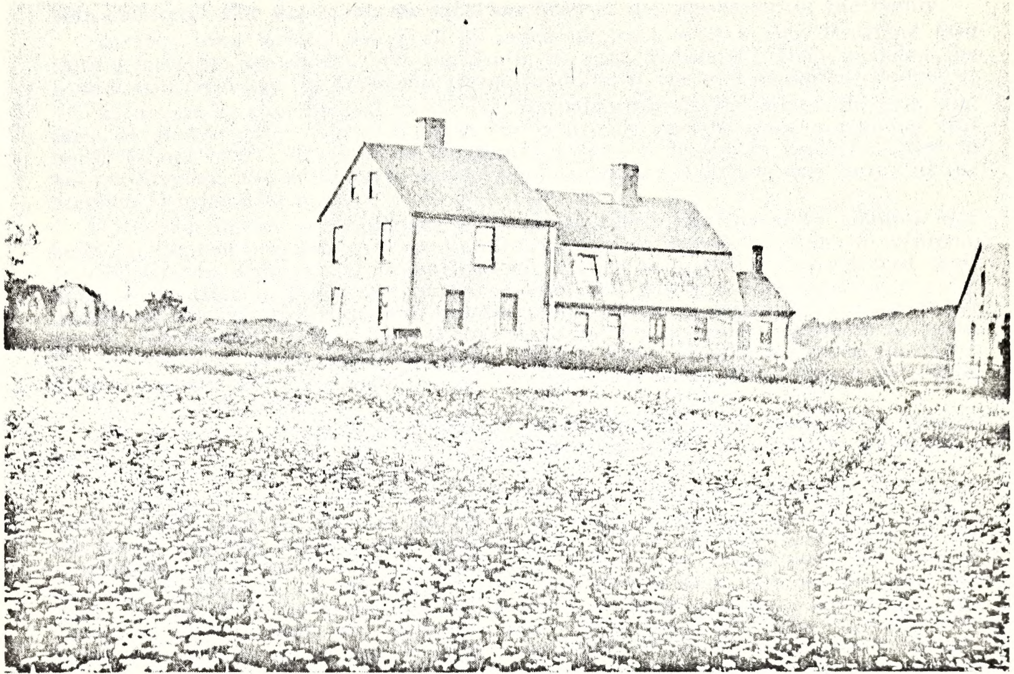
could not be charged with neglect because "hindsight" had proved the unwisdom of foresight.

Since the first creation of the trust, various prominent men have served as trustees; just how many does not occur to the writer. Prominent among them for many years was Hon. William W. Crapo of New Bedford, a lawyer whose firmness with Mrs. Green made him a constant target for her shafts of criticism. At one time, Mr. Crapo, wearied with her persistence, declared that some day he meant to place an inscription on her tombstone, reading: "She was both the foe and patron of the lawyers."

Other men have figured as trustees but one by one they dropped out, weary of the constant worry brought by Mrs. Green. With every vacancy she made fresh attempts to secure trustees to her liking but failed till about 15 years ago when Mr. Crapo decided to retire and a truce was then effected. Mr. Crapo nominated Oliver Prescott, his junior law partner, and consented to have Mrs. Green's son made a trustee, while H. B. Day of Boston was agreed upon for the third. Since then, peace has reigned in the board, Mr. Prescott managing the affairs generally, Mr. Day taking care of the investments and Colonel Green watching his mother's interests.

And so the trust comes down to the date for its distribution, with an inventory of $1,635,557.66 (according to the trustees' latest account) which will, however, be considerably shrunk in liquidation. At the time the present trustees took charge, by general consent they revised the investments, selling the old securities at a high figure but, in turn being forced to buy new ones at equally high values. It has been estimated that on the present market, these securities would shrink perhaps as much as $400,000 but this cannot be foretold till liquidation is actually undertaken. At any rate, the trustees are disposed to a belief that they will have about $1,250,000 to distribute.

The first task of the trustees has been to determine what shall be the basis of the division of the estate and on this, at the very outset, there appears certainty of a contest. It has been generally supposed by those conversant with the estate that the first divison would be on the basis of the eleven children of Gideon and Sarah, whose lines are now represented; but since the death of Mrs. Green someone has conceived the idea of starting the partition on the basis of the grandchildren, which would mean an initial division into 45 parts.



ROUND HILLS FARM, OWNED BY GIDEON HOWLAND
Located near the Dumpling Light House, South Dartmouth, Mass.
(See description below)

This is the old farm house in which Gideon Howland reared his family of thirteen children. For 222 years, the land has been in the possession of the family.

In 1695 John Russell conveyed an indefinite tract to Benjamin Howland (see third generation on chart). At his death, in 1727, Howland's farm included the Round Hill farm and the tract east of the road and to the east of Salters Point.

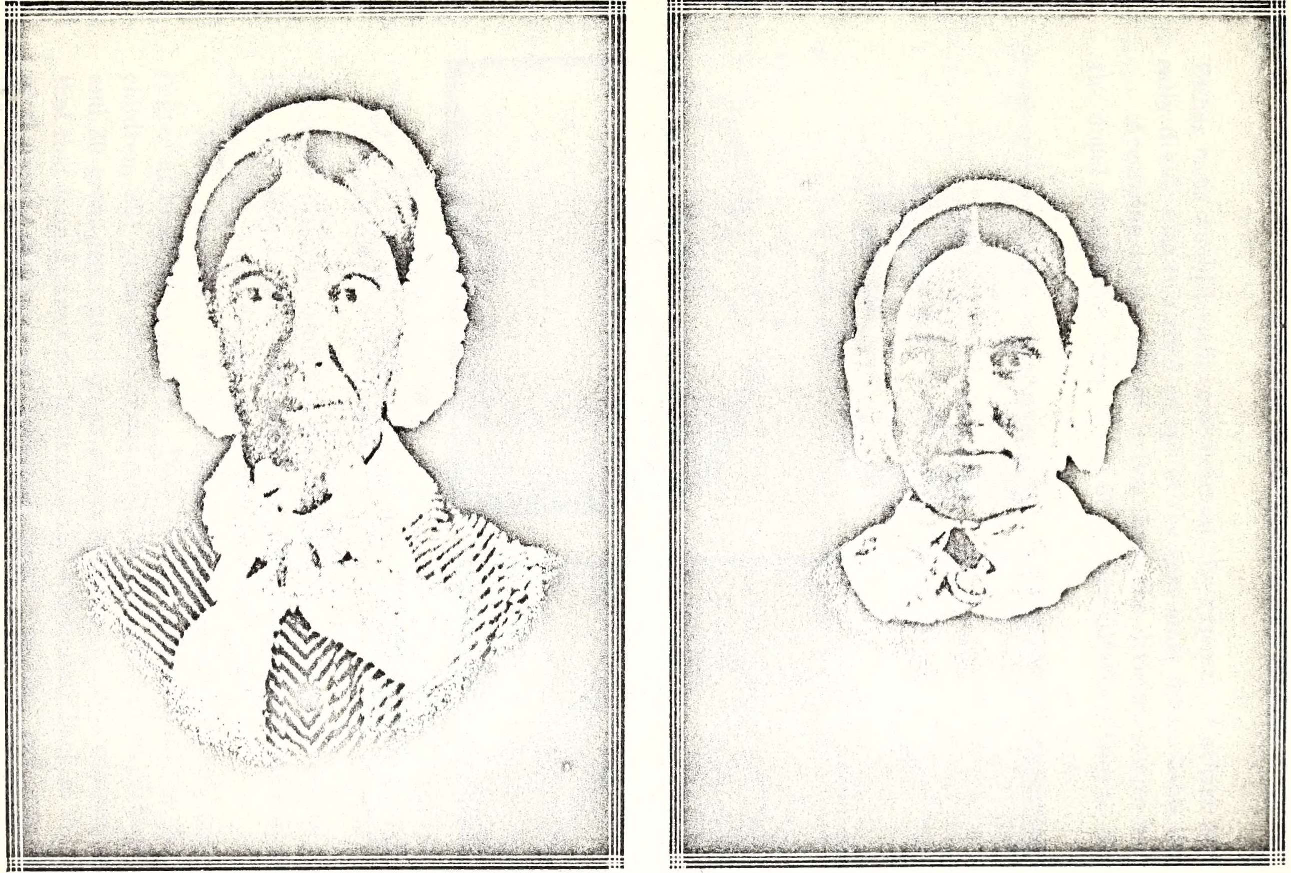
That year he gave by will to his son, Barnabas, the north part of his farm, and then, or shortly after, Barnabas built the centre or gambrel roof portion of this house (about 1727). He devised the same to his son Benjamin, and the latter to his son Stephen, and in the early part of the last century this farm was known as the Stephen Howland farm.

The view shown in the picture is the south side. The two-story addition was built by Stephen previous to 1800. In 1810 Stephen conveyed this farm to William, Joseph, Gideon, Gilbert and John Howland, and in 1813, the others released their interests to Gideon, the father of Sylvia Ann and Abbie S., the latter being the mother of Mrs. Hetty Green, who was the owner of the premises at the time of her death. She appears to have kept the place purely out of family sentiment or pride, for she rarely or never visited the farm. Gideon Kirby Howland, grandchild of old Gideon himself, has been caretaker of the place, for Mrs. Hetty Green for years. He is now 88 years old.

The Howland's being prosperous and prominent men, their home was a gathering place for the Friends. Mrs. Mary Jane Howland Taber, in an article published a few years ago on the Friends, said:

"Visiting Friends expected to be entertained at Friend Howland's at the Round Hills. In fact, the tall, narrow portion of the house at the east was seldom opened except on monthly and quarterly meeting days. There was one long room on the ground floor used for the dining room, with a bed room of the same size over it, divided by a curtain, on one side of which the women slept, and on the other the men. On occasion, beds were laid on the floor, if there were more people than the bedsteads could contain with three in a bed." Mrs. Taber describes the sumptuous feasts prepared for the visiting Friends, from which, singularly enough, fish, oysters, clams and lobsters were excluded, as too common and inexpensive. At these gatherings the women smoked pipes, unrebuked by the men.

It appears there were family gatherings at the Round Hills farm long after Gideon Howland's death. Mr. Pell has preserved a paper handed down from his grandmother containing a list of names headed "At a meeting of the descendants of Gideon and Sarah Howland at the Round Hills Farm on 3d day the 20th of 8th mo. 1844," etc.



THE TWO SISTERS ABBIE ROBINSON AND SYLVIA ANN
Only daughters of Gideon Howland, Jr.

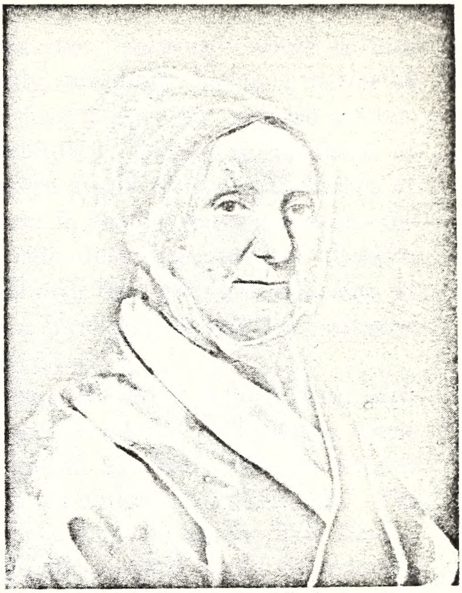
Sylvia Ann never married, but inherited half of her father's wealth which she left for Hetty, her only niece, to enjoy the income from as long as she lived. Then it went to Gideon's Heirs.

Abbie married Edward Mott Robinson, and became the mother of Hetty Green. Hetty inherited about five million from her parents, and had the income from over $1,000,000 more from her aunt Sylvia.

Either basis would benefit some heirs at the expense of others and they logically divide into two rival camps at the very start for probable litigants.

According to the will of Sylvia Ann, the division was to be "among all the lineal descendants then living of my grandfather, Gideon Howland, and if all the lineal descendants then living are in the same degree of kindred to the said Gideon, they shall share the said estate equally and be paid in equal shares," otherwise receive according to representation.

HON. JOSEPH GRINNELL
Very prominent and able citizen of New Bedford in his day, but he left no children. He was second son of Sylvia Grinnell.



MRS. SYLVIA HOWLAND GRINNELL
Daughter of Gideon (the only picture of one of Gideon's children we have been able to discover.)

Now, manifestly, all the lineal descendants living are not of the same degree of kindred to Gideon. There are three grandchildren, 32 great grandchildren, 221 great-great-grandchildren, 153 great-great-great-grandchildren, and 30 great-great-great-great grandchildren, and it is contended by one side that that should throw the basis of division definitely back to the original lines of Gideon's children—or "Gideon's band" as they are sometimes jocosely referred to, viz: a division by elevenths.

The other view is based on the belief that the entire elimination of one degree of kindred—in this case the children—would mean a division on the basis of the oldest representative line, viz: grandchildren. It is understood that Mr. Prescott is disposed to take this view of the case, but as it would make a material difference to some of the heirs, they are showing a spirit of antagonism to the division by forty-fifths.

There has been a prevalent opinion that the "split-up" would be into such small lots as to make this question really subsidiary, but as a matter of fact this is not altogether true and in some cases it is a very material matter.

In the case of the three living grandchildren—Gideon K. Howland of New Bedford, Mrs. Isaac Howland of Brooklyn and Mrs. Hetty Ricketson of Bronxville, N. Y.,—all hearty and hale, albeit in the octogenarian class—the matter of division makes comparatively little difference; for an eleventh would be divided into five parts within their own line, giving each a 55th of the estate (a matter of about $23,000) instead of about $27,000 if the division was by 45ths—assuming the estate at $1,250,000.

But in the case of Mrs. Sarah Catherine Howland (at one time Mrs. Mellen Ford) of Morristown, N. J., who would inherit 1-22 of the whole fund on the basis of elevenths (a matter of about $57,000) and only $27,000 on the grandchildren basis of division, it is a point for consideration. The same general effect would also apply to grand-nephews in the Pell family, grandchildren of Mary Rodman Pell, though the amount would be reduced, Howland Pell inheriting a 44th on the basis of elevenths and his cousins (seven of them) dividing another 44th, instead of 1-45th together.

Whichever way the distribution may be decided it is a rare example of long-term trusteeship and as a genealogical study it has few equals. The chances at one time appeared good for a legal battle of much interest, especially by reason of its intimate association with Hetty Green, the world's richest woman, and one of its most unique. *

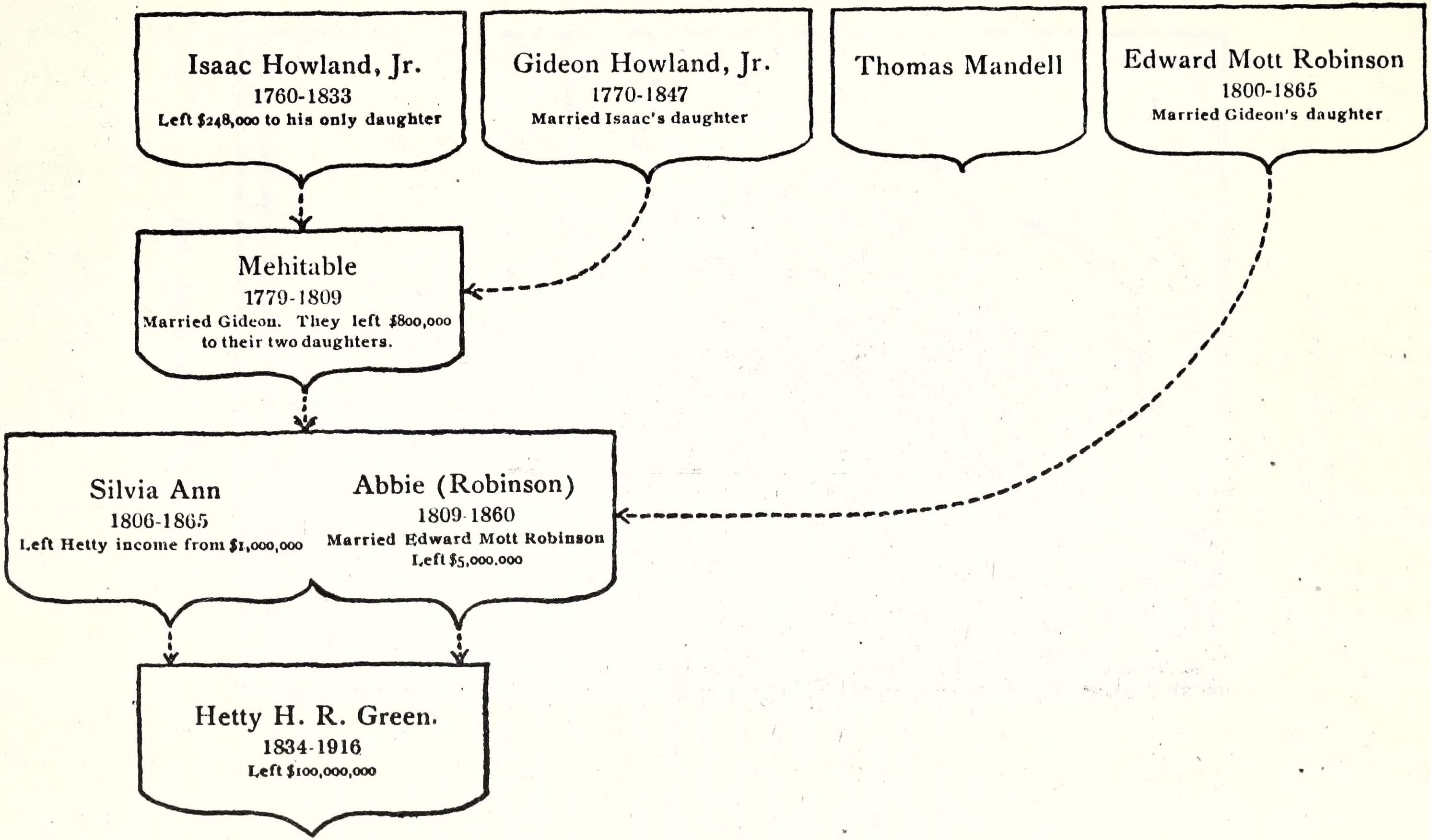
Mrs. Green was a mistress of finance and of business shrewdness and trickery. She did her best again and again to defeat the will of her Aunt Sylvia, but it seems to have been of the few failures in her remarkable career.

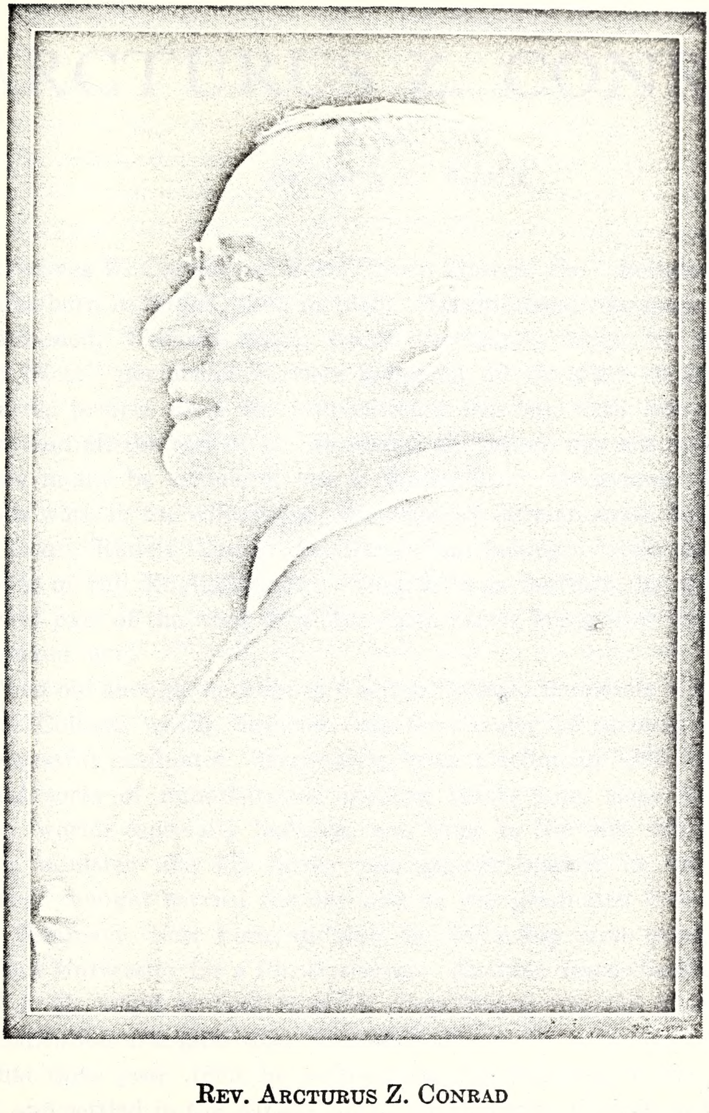
---

*Editor's Note: Since the above was written the Trustees have made their report and decided on a division by 45ths, which has such good legal precedent that few of the heirs at interest seem disposed to contest their decision. But the question is not to pass without dispute, for attorneys representing Wm. H. Hussey (No. 25 on our chart), Howland Bowne (son of No. 23), Mrs. Edith Mott Doan and Wm. F. Mott's estate (representing 24) have already entered an "appearance" in the case.

THE FAMOUS SHIPPING HOUSE OF "I. HOWLAND, JR. & CO."

Which finally emptied nearly all of its dollars into Hetty Green's Pocket





Rev. Arcturus Z. Conrad

ARCTURUS Z. CONRAD

By Edith A. Talbot.

Arcturus Z. Conrad, of Park Street Church, the "Religious efficiency" man, was born in Shiloh, Ind., in 1855. His childhood was spent on a regular, old fashioned, Western ranch, where the things which we associate with "Wild West" performances were going on all the time—Indian raids and massacres, prairie fires, the conventional cow-boy with his sombrero and leggins, and all the rest of it. However, his father was not a regular ranchman, as might be surmised, but a Presbyterian clergyman, doing pioneer religious work in the wilderness. He came of German stock, being a descendant of Count Rudolf Conrad and Baron Von Schlegel, while on the mother's side he is of full English blood. When he was fourteen, he assumed charge of a great part of the work of a Minnesota ranch, being used even at that age to command men.

When old enough, he went to Carlton College, Minnesota a small, Congregational College, which, however, has the faculty of turning out high-class and successful graduates. Graduating from Carlton in 1882, he had several different sorts of opportunities opening before him, some leading to the business world, especially banking, and some to the law, while the idea of being a minister like his father was always lurking in the background, The latter thought carried the day and he was graduated from Union Theological Seminary, New York, in 1885, the following three years studying at New York University for a Ph. D. degree. Another degree besides those of A. B. and A. M., which he held from his Alma Mater, was also given him by the same institution at a later date, that of D. D.

That same year, 1885, he married Harriet Narcissa Adams of Portland, Maine, and settled in the Ainslie Street Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn, remaining there from 1885 till 1900. Then came twelve years in Worcester,

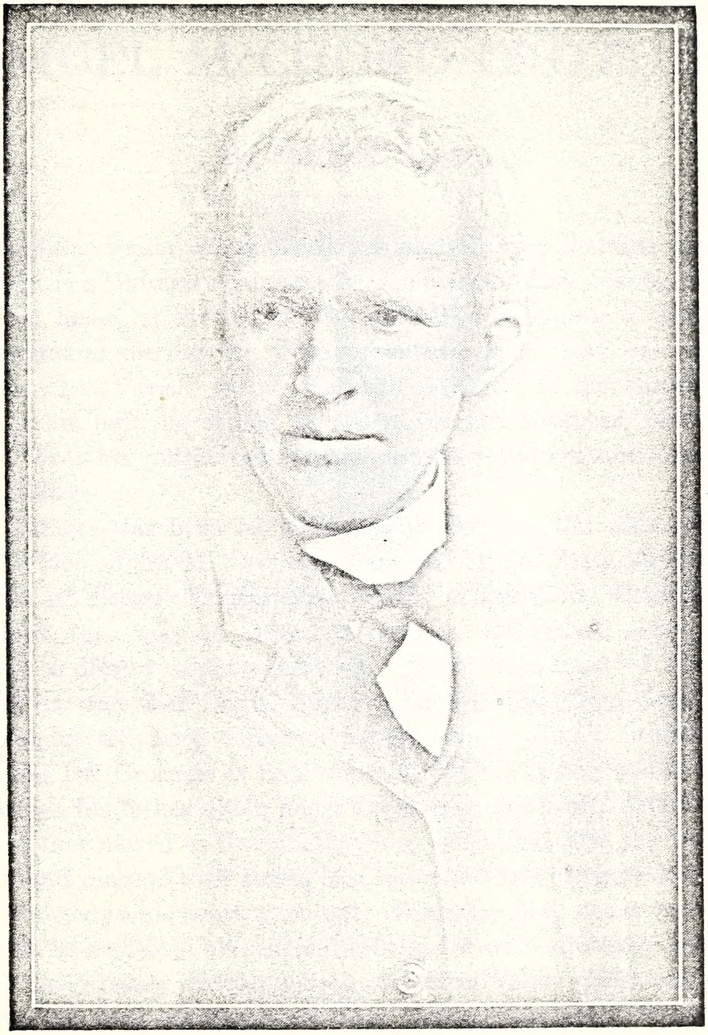
Mass., with the First Congregational Church. After that his health broke and he went West to regain it, finding again opportunities to enter business life, which attracted him. When sufficiently recovered to make it possible to think once more of taking up pastoral cares, he went to London, and preached during the summer of 1905 at a large Congregational Church there. He was so well received, both by his parishioners and by the London church authorities. that he received a most urgent call to remain; in fact the people were unwilling to give up the hope of having him even after he had declined, and sent delegations to Paris urging him to accept. But his wife's desire to live in her own country had much influence with him, and he finally decided to accept one of the calls from America which had by that time come to him, as it became known that he had regained his health. Among calls from Seattle, Albany, New York and Boston, he chose and accepted the one which came from the Park St. Church, of the latter city, which proved to be his great opportunity.

Fully to understand all that has been accomplished by him, at the Park St. church, one must know something of the situation when Dr. Conrad was first installed. The building was about to be sold and torn down, and as many of the congregation were opposed to continuing the Church on its old site it was impossible to raise money enough among them to rehabilitate it and make a fresh start. So, on grounds of historical interest, he persuaded the Unitarian Association to subscribe the ten thousand dollars ($10,000) which was needed immediately to preserve the old building, vowing that in ten years, he would make good or be the first to acknowledge his failure and move the church to a new site. The next thing was to establish the church on a basis of business efficiency, to put it in good order and provide income for it. To raise an endowment would have been possible, though difficult, but Dr. Conrad thought that a better way was to make the church pay its own bills. He persuaded the Trustees to put a large sum of money into renovating the basement, which, though already a source of income, could be made to bring in much more than it was then doing. This was the beginning of the régime of "Mary Elizabeth" in the Park St. basement, well known to Bostonians. Since then, the church has had an income sufficient to support itself, though, in addition to this, a large sum is raised yearly for current expenses. Later, the church itself was fitted up and modernized.

Dr. Conrad preaches and practices efficiency in religion. His face looks more like that of a business man than of a preacher. He is of middle height, with keen, blue eyes, a humorous look about the mouth, and a general air of push. In answer to the question whether he employed a paid staff, he replied that he did not believe in such a thing, but thought that voluntary service was the only way to run a church. He employs a paid private secretary, but that is all. His Sunday School Superintendent is only one of the many men in his church who are able and ready to do this work, and the same is true of all the other workers. Among his organizations is a men's Bible class, numbering 17 companies of ten each, with a captain at the head of each.

Since he has been in Boston, Dr. Conrad has been connected with the City Missionary Society, President of the Boston Congregational Club, the Florence Crittenden Homes, and has written two books: "Boston's Awakening," and "Flash as from my forge." He is also on the editorial staff of "The Advance."

One of the things which he has accomplished for Park Street Church is the incorporation of his church, with a Board of Trustees, so that, in case any sudden enthusiasm should sweep over the congregation at some future time, this corporate body of men would prevent any hasty action.



Rev. Samuel M. Crothers

SAMUEL McCHORD CROTHERS

By Edith A. Talbot.

This popular writer, whose books are read all over America, and in many lands besides, is a Unitarian minister in Cambridge, Mass., where, in a quaint, old-fashioned home, at 20 Oxford St., formerly belonging to Prof. Torrey, he may be found during the winter months; or he may be heard in his church, the First Parish, facing Harvard Square. If the reader wishes to find him at his best, he should go there, for Dr. Crothers, popular writer that he is, loves his pulpit best of his various activities, and considers that his place is there.

Dr. Crothers was born 59 years ago in Oswego, Ill. His father was a lawyer, the Hon. John M. Crothers—member of the State legislature. His family was of Scotch Presbyterian stock, arriving in Virginia in early Colonial days; they were all dissenters from the established order, across the water, when to dissent meant something. There was a touch of the adventurous in them too, for when Daniel Boone opened up Kentucky, Crotherses were found among his followers. Most clergymen seem to have it in their blood, so to speak, and Dr. Crothers is no exception. If his father was a lawyer, his grandfather on his father's side was a clergyman, and when, after his father's death his mother moved to Greenfield, Ohio, which had been the old Crothers' home, he found himself with access to a large and fine clergyman's library, in which he browsed to his heart's content. From the first, books were meat and drink to him, he neglected his school direfully for wide and deep reading. The school was an ordinary district school, and Mrs. Nancy Crothers, the widow, his mother, was very glad to move when Samuel was about 12 years old, to where better opportunities were to be found.

The new home was in Springfield, Ohio, where there was Wittenberg College. Instead of settling down to a routine school-life in the new place, Samuel decided that he wished to enter the college at this tender age. His mother

helped him; for her it was reason enough that he wanted it. A petition was made to the trustees or managers, but they refused him; however, the widow pleaded and he was at last allowed to enter the class-rooms and, as a supreme favor, to take the final examinations. This he did, and at the age of 16 was ready to enter Princeton, the goal of his ambition, but, instead of entering as a Freshman, he entered as a Senior and graduated at the age of 17. All this time, he was a Presbyterian. Unitarianism was then in its first strength with many noted men in its pulpits, but was largely confined to New England. Samuel Crothers naturally gravitated to the Union Theological Seminary, N. Y., where he graduated three years later.

All this intense study had somewhat undermined his health, and he was ordered by his physician to seek a higher, drier climate than that of New York. So, as a Presbyterian clergyman with missionary aspirations, he accepted a call to go to Eureka, Nevada, where, in a mining camp, far removed from town and city life, he had his first experience of out-of-door life and meeting humanity in the rough; one can judge that it may have been rough indeed in those early days. But the experience restored his health and, after the close of the year, he took another, similar pastorate, in an adjacent town, Gold Hill.

The following year marked the end of this sort of experience. In 1879 he went to Santa Barbara, California, where he stayed two years as a minister —pregnant years, during which he met and married his wife, Miss Louise M. Bronson, of Santa Barbara, and followed a course of reading and study which resulted in his leaving the Presbyterian church and being ordained as a Unitarian minister in 1882. His first pastorate as a Unitarian minister was on the opposite side of the continent, at Brattleboro, Vt., where he remained four years.

The next step was to a much larger parish, at St. Paul, Minn., where he stayed eight years and became widely known as a preacher. Up to this time he had not done any writing, but in the last year of his ministry at St. Paul, and the first of that in Cambridge, (1894) he published his first book: "Members of one Body." Since 1894 his ministry at the First Parish, Cambridge, has been uninterrupted.

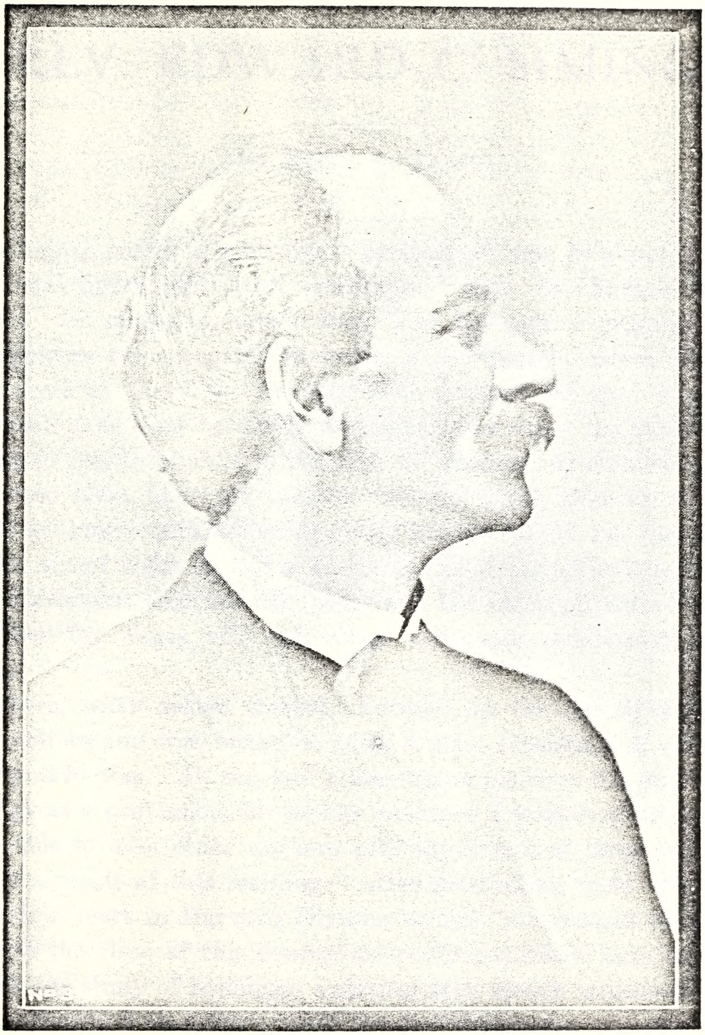
The 16 years since 1900 have been Dr. Crothers' years of productive

activity as a writer and speaker. He has published since then: "Miss Muffit's Christmas Party," his most famous work, "The Gentle Reader," "The Understanding Heart," "The Pardoner's Wallet," "The Endless Life," "By The Christmas Fire," "Oliver Wendell Holmes and His Fellow Boarders," "Among Friends," "Humanly Speaking," "Three Lords of Destiny," "Meditations on Votes for Women," "The Pleasures of an Absentee Landlord,"—his latest work.

Besides this constant flow of essays, sermons and books, Dr. Crothers has prepared and delivered an almost endless quantity of lectures; has travelled over the continent from East to West many times; has talked to audiences in almost every state in the Union. One of his longest tours was taken in the winter of 1915-16 in behalf of the Evangelistic work of the Unitarian Association. This took him all over the Pacific coast and into a dozen inland states. He does not regard these turns as a hardship, but as his greatest pleasure and privilege, for he loves to meet people: his sympathy with and understanding of human nature is very great and he likes to get off at the little Western stations and talk with the loungers, or to converse with his fellow-passengers. Travelling for this reason never tires him. And for the same reason, because he loves human nature above all else. The castles and cathedrals and rivers and galleries of Europe do not interest him any more than the men whom he meets on his journeys.

His spare, Scotch face, and blue eyes with a sparkle in them, show this deep human sympathy, which explains his charm as a lecturer.

Mr. Crothers has five grown children; one son working for the Allies in France—very happy doing what he calls "A Man's job;" a daughter giving her time to social service; the others still studying.



Rev. Edward Cummings

REV. EDWARD CUMMINGS

By Edith A. Talbot.

This happy pastor is a straight product of New England, and looks it. His face and figure glow with vitality and show the Yankee forebears in every line. He might be hewed from New Hampshire granite. He was a New Hampshire boy, born in Colebrook, and educated, as you might say, at the little academy there; but the fact is he received the most important part of his education at home before he was eight years old at the hands of a father who loved to devote himself to the task of training his children and he had some original ideas upon the subject. So the young Edward was taught to do mental arithmetic and to use his hands like an expert, not like an amateur, and at the age of eight he had a complete kit of carpenter's tools and made his own playhouses, dog kennels, boats and the like, and only a year or two later worked for wages with the village carpenter, putting on inside finish in a house.

However, when school started, Edward, at the age of eight, did not know his letters and was forced to enter a class consisting of children about half as big as he was. All this had a bearing on his later life and his selection of sociology as a profession, for he has remained a worker with his hands and has been able to meet other workers with the hands on terms of equality all his life as a result of this training. After graduating from Harvard in '83 he took a few years in Harvard Divinity school, but, instead of entering the ministry at the close of this course, as would naturally have been the case, he took up the study of sociology, a science then almost unknown in America. Hardly anybody at that time cared for the application of scientific laws to the social order, or thought it worth while, but the foundation of the Robert Treat Paine fellowship about this time opened a rare opportunity to a student, and Mr. Cummings was selected as the first holder of the fellowship.

Three years of travel abroad followed. He lived in London, in the

famous Whitechapel district, at the time when the famous "Jack the Ripper" murders were being committed there, and was one of a patrol which used to walk the streets of London nightly to keep guard. He was working at the time in the wellknown Toynbee Hall as a practical observer of life. The Sorbonne, Paris, followed, and studies at Berlin completed the course. Then the return home and his marriage to Miss Rebecca Haswell Clark of Roxbury.

The work he had done gave him a position as associate professor in sociology at Harvard until 1900, when the turning point of his life came, with his appointment as associate pastor to Dr. Hale at the South Congregational Church.

"A radical among Unitarians," one of the more conservative denominations of old New England, Mr. Cummings stands alone in two ways—first, because he is a Socialist and a minister together; and second, because his church not only allows but expects him to make this combination in his life and work. In fact, the South Congregational Church, Exeter street, of which he has been pastor for 16 years, a church whose tradition—it belongs to all Americans, since it was the church of Edward Everett Hale—considers its pastor's service to society as an equivalent of much of the ordinary round of pastoral work.

Mr. Cummings says that he thinks this state of things is simply ideal, and that he is the luckiest man in the world to have a congregation that he can serve at their times of real need, but relieves him of much of the routine work of calling, etc.

With this background, this active man has built up a many-sided life. He loves people, and loves them in an organized way as well as individually. He likes to be a "power behind the throne," and to work on committees the result of whose labor is to put through some piece of needed legislation which shall endure long after the life of those who brought it about ceases. The Massachusetts Civic committee is one of those, of which he has long been chairman. Mr. Joseph Lee now holds this position.

The much derided "Watch and Ward" Society, the Massachusetts Prison Society, the North End Union, to which North Enders look with the same feeling with which Harvard graduates regard their alma mater; the Hale House—these are some of the various organizations with which Mr. Cum-

mings is connected. The most important of all, however, and the one which takes most of his time, is the World Peace Foundation, of which he is the recently chosen general secretary.

The public life of Mr. Cummings is clearly one of unceasing activity, but he has another side—that of the most personal sort of interest in people. Up in Madison, N. H., where he spends his summers, a scattered community of the mountain type on the slopes of Mt. Chocorua, he keeps at work with his hands, building houses on new lots, or repairing old ones, including putting in plumbing. Here he likes to work side by side with the country carpenters day after day.

Of the pastoral side of Mr. Cummings' life, not so much can be said, for such work cannot be tabulated. He tries to be the friend in need—to give the helpful word at the right time—and to deliver on Sundays the message from the pulpit which comes to him—the richer, one would think, from the wide contact with men and things which the week has brought.

[This is the 24th of a series of monographs on the Regiments from Massachusetts in the war of the American Revolution, which are appearing in the Massachusetts Magazine.]

COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S 20TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775. COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S 9TH REGIMENT, ARMY OF THE UNITED COLONIES JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment was made up largely of men from the Western part of the State, four of the companies coming mainly from Hampshire County and two from Berkshire, while two others came principally from Bristol County, and the remainder were mixed in their make up.

The first list of Staff Officers of the regiment was dated April 24, 1775 and was made up as follows:

Colonel David Brewer, Palmer
Lieutenant Colonel Rufus Putnam, Brookfield
Major Nathaniel Danielson, Brimfield
Adjutant Thomas Weeks, Greenwich
Quartermaster Ebenezer Washburn, Hardwick
Surgeon Estes Howe, "Beltshire T."

"A Return of Coll. David Brewer's Regiment in Camp at Roxbury, June 10, 1775.

David Brewer, Collo.

Capt. Jona. Bardwell Lt. Wm. Gilmore Ens. Moses How	60
Capt. Thom. Kempton Lt. Amassa Loper Ens. Gamaliel Bryant	59
Capt. Levi Rounsevell Lt. Henry Pierce Ens. Lemuel Taber	60
Capt. Jona. Danforth Lt. Joseph McNall Ens. Levi Bowen	50
Capt. John Packard Lt. Ens. Jona. Allen	54
Capt. Ames Wallbridge Lt. Jehiel Munger Ens. James Blodget	61
Capt. Dan'l Egery Lt. John Peckins Ens. Avery Parker	59
Capt. Michael Henry On his way hither Reported to be full	59
Capt. Isaac Colton On his way hither Reported to be full	59

Capt. Abiathar Angel At Worcester by his own count. Coming down	43
Total exclusive of Field & Staff Officers	564

Thomas Weeks, Adjutant
David Brewer, Coll."

"Col. David Brewer has received ten sets of orders, but has made no returns though we hear he has enlisted a number of men as rangers."

In Committee of Safety, June 10, 1775.

"Watertown, 10th June, 1775.

Agreeable to a Resolve of Congress, we the Subscribers beg to be indulged in joining Colo. David Brewer's Rigement in preference to aney other.

Ames Walbridge, Capt.
Malcolm Henry, ”
Adiathar Angel ”
Jonathan Danforth ”
John Packar ”
Jona. Bardwell ”
Isaac Colton ”
Levi Rounsvell ” ”

"A list of Officers Returned to be Commissioned under Collo. David Brewer

Lieut. Collo. Rufus Putnam
Major Nathaniel Danielson

Capt. Ames Walbridge
Lieut Jehiel Munger
Ensn James Blodget

Capt Isaac Colton
Lieut John Wright
Ensn Nathaniel Alexander

Capt Peter Ingersoll
Lieut Silas Goodrich
Ensn Thomas Burnham

Capt Jno. Bardwell
Lieut William Gilmore
Ensn Moses How

Y 698981

Capt Levi Rounseal
Lieut Henry Pierce
Ensn Lemuel Taber

Capt Abiathar Angel
Lieut Isaac Warren
Ensn Simon Learnard

Capt Malcomb Henry
Lieut John Gray
Ensn David Sacket

Capt John Packard
Lieut David Brewer, Junior
Ensn Jonathan Allen

Capt Jonathan Danforth
Lieut Joseph McNall
Ensn Levi Bowen."

"In Committee of Safety, Camb., June 12, 1775.

Coll. David Brewer having satisfied this Committee that his regiment is nearly full, we recommend it to the Honble Congress that said Regiment be commissioned accordingly.

William Cooper, Secy."

"A Return of Coll. David Brewer's Regiment (June 15, 1775)

Captains	Captains	Subalterns	Sergeants	Fifers	Rank & File	Total Inlisted	In Camp at Watertown	In Camp at Roxbury	In Camp at Dorchester	Not joined from Country	Deserted or enl. in other regiment	Efficient Arms	No arms or Ammunition
Ames Walbridge	1	2	4	2	52	58		61				51	
Daniel Egery	1	2	4	2	50	56		59				59	
Isaac Colton*	1	2	4	2	40	46	38	1		4	4	38	1
Levi Rounsevell	1	2	4	2	51	58			60	1		57	
Malcolm Henry	1	2	3	2	44	50	29			23		20	5
Jonathan Danforth	1	2	3	2	28	45		36		12		31	4
Abiather Angel	1	2	4	1	43	48	37				13	9	26
John Packard	1	1	4	2	43	54		53		3	1	50	
Jonathan Bardwell	1	2	4	2	51	57		60				57	
Thomas Kempton	1	2	4	2	50	56			59			55	
Total	10	19	38	19	452	528	104	270	119	43	18	372	36

N. B. With Respect to those not joined from the country there is nothing said about their Arms in this Return.

---

*In Capt. Colton's Company there is ten men not mentioned in this Return who are Expected to arive Soon.

David Brewer, Col."

A Committee report dated June 15, 1775 reads as follows:

"That the said *David Brewer* has levied nine companies, amounting inclusive of officers, to the number of four hundred and sixty-five men, who choose to serve under him as their Colonel, and that three hundred and seven of the said men are armed with effective fire locks, and that all the said men excepting seven, are now in the Camp in *Cambridge*; and said seven men are on the road hither."

June 17, 1775 "Col. David Brewer's list of officers in his regiment was presented:

Ordered that a commission be delivered to each of the said officers."

This action was taken in the Third Provincial Congress.

"A list of Officers Returned to be Commissioned under Coll. David Brewer.

Lieut. Coll. Rufus Putnam
Major Nathaniel Danielson

Capt Ames Walbridge
Lieut Jehiel Munger
Ensn James Blodget

Capt Peter Ingersol
Lieut Silas Goodrich
Ensn Thomas Burnham

Capt Levi Rounseval
Lieut Henry Pierce
Ensn Lemuel Taber

Capt Malcomb Henry
Lieut John Gray
Ensn David Sackett

Capt Isaac Colton
Lieut John Wright
Ensn Nathaniel Alexander

Capt Jonathan Bardwell
Lieut William Gillmore
Ensn Moses Howe

Capt Abiathar Angel
Lieut Isaac Warren
Ensn Simon Larned

Capt. John Packard
Lieut David Brewer
Ensn Jonathan Allen

Capt Jonathan Danforth
Lieut Joseph McNall
Ensn Lewis Boen

Thomas Weekes, Adjt.
Ebenezer Washburn, Q. Master
David Brewer, Coll.
June 17, 1775."

When the army was reorganized about July 1, 1775, this regiment, which had been numbered the 20th in the Provincial Army, became the 9th in the Army of the United Colonies.

The principal towns represented in the regiment were as follows:

Captains
Jonathan Bardwell, Belchertown, Ware, Greenwich, Cambridge. Marlboro.
Peter Ingersoll, Egremont, Nobletown, Sheffield, etc.
John Packard, Brookfield, Bridgewater, Greenwich, etc.
Josiah King, Taunton, Norton, Brookfield, etc.
Amos Wallbridge, So. Brimfield, Stratford, Monson, Brimfield, Somers Ct. etc.
Jonathan Danforth, Palmer, Rehoboth, Western, Swanzey, Brookfield, etc.
Levi Rounsevel, Freetown, Dartmouth, Middleborough.
John Wright, (late Angel) Williamstown, E. Hoosuck, New Providence, Windsor, etc., etc.
Malcolm Henry, Westfield, Murrayfield, Simsbury, Worthington, etc.
Isaac Colton, Springfield, Simsbury, Wilbraham, etc.

From the records of the Committee of Safety, July 3, 1775 we find that "Seventy-one arms were delivered Col. David Brewer for the use of his regiment, amounting, as by appraisement, to one hundred and thirty-eight

pounds, six shillings, which guns he engaged should be returned in good order unless lost in the service of this colony as by his receipt in the minute book."

"A General Court-Martial to sit on *Wednesday* morning next, at *Roxbury*, to try *Colonel David Brewer*, of the Ninth Regiment of Foot upon an accusation exhibited by a number of officers of that Regiment, a copy thereof having yesterday been sent by the Adjutant General to *Colonel Brewer*. The Judge Advocate to be at *Roxbury* by nine o'clock *Wednesday* morning, to sit in Court; all evidence and persons concerned to attend the Colonel at that time.

For Court-Martial, Brigadier-General *Thomas*, President; 4 Colonels, 4 Lieutenant Colonels, 4 Majors, members. The members to be taken equally from the two Brigades now in Roxbury."

"Head Quarters, Cambridge, October 23, 1775

(Parole *Hancock*) (Countersign *Cushing*).

Col. *David Brewer* of the 9th Regiment of Foot, tried by General Court-Martial whereof Brigadier-General *Thomas* was president, for 'procuring a Lieutenant's commission for his son, an inexperienced boy of sixteen or seventeen years of age, and retaining him as in the publick service from the 24th *April* and drawing his pay for the month of *August*, during all of which time said boy was at home in his father's service, contrary to the repeated remonstances of the officers of the Regiment; and also for making a return to the Committee of Supplies for a larger number of blankets than were requisite for said regiment; and, also, for taking the men from the public service in the army, and employing them in his own private business, in labor on his farm.' The Court-Martial on mature consideration are of opinion, that the last two articles of the accusation are supported fully against the prisoner, and therefore unanimously adjudge that Colonel David Brewer be dismissed the service."

Some further trouble in this regiment developed later as the following document will show.

"*In the House of Representatives* Ordered:

That the Petition of Rufus Putnam (respecting Captain *Peter Ingersoll's* carrying off the Muster Roll of one of the Companies, with a warrant

on it, in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment) be committed to Major *Goodwin* and Colonel *Sartel* with such as the Honorable Board may join.

Massachusetts Council, March 19, 1776."

"The Committee of both Houses to whom was referred the Petition of *Rufus Putnam* showing that Captain *Peter Ingersoll* in Colonel *David Brewer's* Regiment, with the assistance of the said *Peter Ingersoll* and Ensn. *Thomas Brunham* had made up a Muster-Roll of his Company and presented it to the Committee of Muster-Rolls to be examined and to have a warrant for payment; and as there is no roll or warrant found with the Colony Treasurer to pay the soldiers by which they are kept out of their just due, having attended that service beg leave to report:

That they found there was a Muster-Roll, presented to the Committee of Rolls, and by their minutes and by a duplicate in the Secretary's Office that a Muster-Roll of Captain Peter Ingersoll was passed in Council and a warrant to the Treasurer was ordered for payment of the same on the 9th of February last; also inquired of the Treasurer if their was any such roll lodged with him, but found none; and the Treasurer informed the Committee that he had not seen such rolls; wherefore your Committee are of the opinion that the said *Peter Ingersoll,* and Ensign *Thomas Burnham* be directed forthwith to attend this Court of Examinations touching the matter.

Eldad Taylor
per order

In House of Representatives read and accepted
In Council read and concurred."

This regiment was stationed through the latter part of the year at Roxbury.

The strength of the regiment during the year is shown in the following table;—

1775	Com. Off.	Staff Off.	Non. Com.	Privates	Total
June 16,	26	—	26	350	402
July	28	2	48	374	452
Aug. 18	30	4	56	435	525
Sept 23	26	3	58	453	540
Oct. 17	27	3	58	445	533
Nov. 18	27	3	56	428	514
Dec. 30	27	3	56	374	460

At least twenty-one of the officers of this regiment had seen service in the French War, two of them holding the rank of lieutenant and four that of ensign prior to the Revolution. They attained rank in the Revolution as follows: one brigadier general, two colonels, two majors, fourteen captains, five first lieutenants, six second lieutenants, two ensigns and one chaplain.

COLONEL DAVID BREWER of Palmer was the son of Jonathan and Arabella Brewer. He was born in Framingham, December 24, 1731. He served as a Corporal in Captain Henry Emms's (training band) Company of Framingham, April 22, 1757. In August 1757 he marched as a centinal in Captain John Chadwick's Company, Colonel John Worthington's Regiment, for the relief of Fort William Henry, serving 25 days. He removed to Brookfield in the year 1764 and in 1775 was a resident of Palmer. He was engaged April 24, 1775 to serve as Colonel of a Hampshire County Regiment. June 13, 1775 he was a member of the Committee appointed by the Third Provincial Congress "to make returns on claims of men claiming to have commissions as Colonels." Two days later he was ordered commissioned as Colonel and on the following day was sworn and commissioned. His record of service in connection with this regiment has been given in the historical section of this article, together with his trial by the Court-Martial, and dismissal in October 1775. The following letter explains itself.

"Boston, 3d November 1776.

Sir,

At the request of Colonel *David Brewer*, I beg leave to mention his desire to engage in the service in the new Army, if the General Court should think fit to employ him.

Artemus Ward

Honourable Speaker of the House of Representatives."

The author of the "History of Palmer" states that "He was a man of military spirit and bearing, and appears to have had an extended acquaintance with men like himself as is shown by the rapid filling up of his prospective regiment, etc.

LIEUTENANT COLONEL RUFUS PUTNAM of Brookfield was the son of Deacon Elisha and Susanna (Fuller) Putnam. He was born in Sutton April 19, 1738. He was left fatherless at the age of seven, and obtained his education, as Eben Putnam states in the "Putnam Lineage," "only by the most persistent perserverance, for with the exception of two years spent in Danvers immediately following his father's death, during which time he was an inmate of the family of his grandfather, Jonathan Fuller, he had no schooling." After his mother's second marriage to John Sadler, Rufus returned to Sutton. At the age of sixteen he was "apprenticed to Daniel Matthews of Brookfield to learn the trade of millwright. As this trade required some knowlege of geometry, the boy carried on his studies by himself." In 1757 he was a private in Captain Ebenezer Learned's Company, which marched from Brookfield to Fort Edward. Later in this year he was a private in Lieutenant Collins's Company of Rangers at Lake Champlain. From March 24 to December 3, 1759 he was a Corporal in Captain William Paige's Company on a Crown Point Expedition, and from February 16 to December 2, 1760 he was Ensign in Captain Daniel Beaman's Company. After this service he resumed his occupation as Millwright and Farmer and in 1765 settled in North Brookfield. In June 1771, he was Captain-Lieutenant in Captain Joshua Upham's Company of Grenadiers, in Colonel John Murray's Regiment. He became interested in a land scheme and allied himself with a company known as the "Military Adventurers." They appointed a committee of which Colonel Israel Putnam and Rufus Putnam were members, to go as prospectors. They arrived at Pensacola, Florida, March 1, 1773, and continuing along the coast entered the Mississippi River which they explored as far as the Yazoo River. They went up this river about thirty miles. They had hoped to settle here, but Governor Chester had given orders not to grant land to anyone at present. The Revolutionary War came on soon after, and April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. He at once set to work planning the fortifications in front of Roxbury, facing Boston, and many of the defences about Roxbury, Dorchester and Brookline were planned

by him and constructed under his direction. In December 1775 he accompanied General Lee to Providence and Newport and laid out work there, including which was the battery to defend Newport Harbor. From a book on Field Engineering, which he found in General Heath's headquarters, he learned to make "chandeliers," sort of movable parapet of wood instead of earth. These he prepared and silently placed in position on Dorchester Heights on the night of March 4th. The fortifications thus raised were the immediate cause of the evacuation of Boston by the British on the 17th. January 1, 1776 he had become Lieutenant Colonel of Colonel Samuel Wyllys's 22nd Regiment, Continental Army. During 1776 he was charged with the supervision of fortifications in and about New York, and in August was promoted Engineer with the rank of Colonel. When the new Army was formed for service in 1777, Colonel Putnam was given command of the 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. Eben Putnam in the work previously quoted states, that General Washington, upon being informed of this appointment, wrote to Congress as follows:

"I have also to mention that for want of some establishment in the Department of Engineers, agreeable to the plan laid before Congress October last, Colonel Putnam, who was the head of it, has quitted and takes a regiment in the State of Massachusetts. I know of no other man even tolerably well qualified for the conducting of that business. None of the French gentlemen whom I have seen with appointment in that way appear to know anything of the matter. There is one in Philadelphia, whom, I am told, is clever, but I have not seen him." With this regiment he was actively engaged in the maneuvers which resulted finally in the surrender of Burgoyne, and in the Battle of October 7, 1777, with the 5th and 6th Massachusetts Regiments entered the works in front at the same time Learned's Brigades entered on the left and rear. After the surrender of Burgoyne, this regiment, with the others in General Nixon's Brigade went into winter quarters at Albany. In 1778 he was engaged in constructing and laying out a chain of forts about West Point. His service through the rest of the war was in this Hudson River region. January 7, 1783 he was commis-

sioned Brigadier General and he continued in the army until the following June. After the war he went to Rutland and lived in a spacious mansion on a large farm which he had bought in 1780 on easy terms as it was the confiscated property of Colonel Murray, a Tory. He was soon after called upon to survey the eastern lands in the State of Massachusetts and at once went to the Passamaquoddy. In 1786 he was appointed one of the commissioners to treat with the Penobscot Indians. When Shay's Rebellion broke out he joined General Lincoln as a volunteer and continued to serve until the insurgents were dispersed. In the same year he was Justice of the Peace and elected to the Legislature from Rutland. November 23, 1787 the Director of the Ohio Company appointed him Superintendent of all the business relating to the commencement of their lands in what is now Ohio. They commenced the settlement of Marietta the following year. May 5, 1792 he received the news of his appointment as Brigadier General in the United States Army. He procured the signing of a treaty with the Wabash Indians. Eben Putnam wrote, "It is impossible in the limited space on hand to give but an inadequate idea of the service of General Putnam to the Northwest. He was active in all schemes for the advancement of the settlements in educational, social and more material projects. He assisted in founding Muskingum Academy in 1798 and was one of the trustess of the Ohio University." He died on the 4th of May 1824. We quote again from Eben Putnam as follows: "Throughout the Ohio Valley today a deep and sincere veneration is felt for the pioneer of that vast territory, and to none can the title be more truly given than to General Rufus Putnam, the 'Father of the Northwest'." He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati.

MAJOR NATHANIEL DANIELSON of Brimfield, son of John and Margaret (Mighill) Danielson, was born in Brimfield, April 8, 1729. He was a brother of Major General Timothy Danielson. In October 1756, he was a Corporal in Captain James Myrick's Company, in the South Hampshire County Regiment, for service under Major General Winslow. April

24, 1775 he was engaged as Major in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. In 1776 he was Muster Master of Brookfield with authority to collect and pay all bounty money. He died November 5, 1809.

ADJUTANT THOMAS WEEKS of Greenwich was probably the man of that name who lived in Hardwick in 1757 and marched in Captain Joseph Warner's Company, Colonel Timothy Ruglges's Regiment, on the Fort William Henry alarm. He was Second Lieutenant in command of a detachment of militia, Colonel Elisha Porter's Regiment, which marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Adjutant in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. April 1, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant of Captain Joseph Hooker's Second Greenwich Company, in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. In June he was a Lieutenant in Colonel Josiah Whitney's Regiment, and he served in that command, and about the defences of Boston, at least until November of that year. January 1, 1777 he became Adjutant of Colonel Thomas Marshall's 10th Regiment, Massachusetts Line and he held that position until August 1st of that year when he resigned and was appointed assistant Commissionary of Issues. He was probably the man of this name who removed from Hardwick to Bennington, and died there in August 1804, aged 84 years.

QUARTERMASTER EBENEZER WASHBURN of Hardwick, was the son of Joseph and Hannah (Johnson) Washburn. He was born probably in Bridgewater in 1734. He taught school in Leicester for several years and after his removal to Hardwick continued teaching. He was the village poet. May 10, 1756, as a resident of Leicester, he enlisted in Colonel John Chandler, Junior's Worcester County Regiment. From August 10th to 18th, 1757 he served as a private in Captain John Newhall's Company, Colonel John Chandler, Junior's Regiment, on the Fort William Henry alarm. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served

as a Lieutenant in Captain Simeon Hazeltine's Company of Minute Men. May 1, 1775 he was engaged as Quartermaster in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. August 21, 1777 he was engaged as "Lieutenant serving as Volunteer," in Captain Timothy Page's Company, Colonel James Converse's 4th Worcester County Regiment, serving ten days on a Bennington alarm. He died in Hardwick, January 24, 1795, aged 60 years.

(*To be continued*)

GEORGE SHELDON

BRIEF REVIEW OF HIS HISTORICAL LABORS

By Thomas Franklin Waters

Hon. George Sheldon, of Deerfield, Mass., died in his home on December 23rd, 1916, aged 98 years, after a brief illness, of one day. The following review of his interesting life was made at the funeral by Rev. Thomas Franklin Waters, of Ipswich:

"Deerfield mourns to-day her most venerable, her most conspicuous, and I may say her most useful citizen. Many men have bestowed on the towns, wherein they were born, memorial public libraries, fountains, hospitals, parks and schools. He, by his long, patient and skilful labor, has secured for his native town, not only extraordinary visible memorials, but has made Deerfield to know herself. His magic touch has illumined and vivified the page of history and transformed what otherwise might have been a tragic tale of bloodshed, into an inspiring picture of heroism, of undying family affection and glorious self sacrifice.

"A farmer's son, with no early advantage of schooling, plodding through the dull round of daily chores, which he has so deftly described in that delightful essay ' 'Tis Sixty Years Since the Passing of the Stall Fed Ox and the Farm Boy,' himself a farmer in other years, an adventurer with some degree of success into the troubled sea of politics, he had passed his 50th year before he awoke to his true calling.

" 'Fifteen years ago,' he wrote in 1884, 'three or four men standing on Arms corner in Greenfield street, talking about the dark and bloody memories of Feb. 29, 1704, commiserating the fate of the Deerfield captives and the tragic death of Mrs. Williams, then and there resolved that in some way the spot where she fell should be permanently marked.' That chance interview

resulted in the erection straightway of the chaste and fitting stone where Mrs. Williams fell, in the organization of the Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association, and the awakening of George Sheldon to a consciousness of new and unsuspected powers.

"From that day the desire to know worthily the heroes and martyrs of those dark years became an absorbing passion. The event has proved that he was rarely qualified for his great task. He was a laborious and accurate student of history, seeking always the original documents, the contemporary record. He refused to accept the frequently repeated tale, told it may be by historians of the highest repute, merely because it was a memorable tradition. He demanded the proof of its truth and in his search for truth he was willing to be carried over Niagara. Because he was sure it was unhistoric he dared deny that the regicide, Gen. Goffe, rallied the men of Hadley on Sept. 1, 1675, or that there was any attack on that day, and that the Leverett tradition assigning the event to June 12, 1676 was equally unveracious. So he built his historical work upon the strong foundation of exact truth, so far as the most rigid application of the scientific method could reveal it, being willing to mete out the same stern treatment to every baseless legend, as to the beloved tale of the angel of Hadley dear to every child.

"But he was not therefore a reckless iconoclast, ever looking about for new idols to destroy; he was only a great lover of exact truth. But he was more. He was a man of sentiment, most tender and sympathetic. He was a man of imagination, exuberant but well balanced. Withal, he was master of a robust and forceful literary style in any controversial writing, but singularly delicate and picturesque in his calmer moods as in that beautiful idyll, 'The Little Brown House on the Albany Road.'

"In due time his comprehensive 'History of Deerfield' appeared, the enduring monument of his work as a historian, embodying the results of many years' study of the ancient records, a work accepted everywhere as the final authority in all things pertaining to the town.

"The Pocumtuck Valley Memorial Association was founded in 1870 and sprang at once into vigorous life. It united a remarkable company of intelligent and enthusiastic antiquarians and lovers of the past, scattered through

many towns in Franklin county in a common endeavor to promote a better knowledge of local history and the erection of becoming memorials of events, too significant to be allowed to be forgotten.

"Every year a summer field day was arranged, in the nearby group of towns, Gill and Whately, Hadley and Greenfield, Bernardston, Northfield and the rest, always inspired by the limitless enthusiasm and fine strategy of Mr. Sheldon. Local historians were drafted for learned orations, monuments or tablets were dedicated, men of note like Chas. Dudley Warner, Gov. Wm. Curtis, Chas. Eliot Norton, Bishop Huntington were glad to address the great gatherings. Often there was a surprising aftermath, a memorial hall as in Hatfield, a town history published as at Northfield. 'Has a town almost forgotten the site of heroic deeds in tragic sacrifice,' said Mr. Sheldon, 'we stir up that town until a fitting monument is raised.'

"Edwin D. Mead, speaking at Northfield in 1897 well said: 'Any New England county could well afford to subsidize a man like George Sheldon for setting in operation forces which save thousands of dollars yearly in the jail bill and the lunatic asylum.'

"Winter brought the annual meeting, always in Deerfield, and always as near as possible to the fateful date, Feb. 29th. As early as 1873 there was a call for a building as the house of the president was already filled with articles sent from different sources, papers, books, etc. A fortunate series of events resulted in the purchase of the disused academy building and its dedication on Sept. 8, 1880, and the unveiling of the pathetic memorial tablets in 1883, provided by lineal descendants of the captives who were torn from their homes in the night attack, hurried to Canada, where many died and filled unknown graves, and where only a remnant returned.

"In the spacious rooms thus provided, the marvellous collection has been built up, which is now recognized as the largest and finest museum of ancient furnishings of house, shop and farm in the Commonwealth. The collection of Indian relics is phenomenally rich. The old Indian house door, hacked by the Indian tomahawks, arouses tearful memories of the slaying of Mrs. Sheldon and her helpless babes. The library has grown to be large and of great value.

"At these winter meetings, papers of exceptional value were contributed for years by Miss C. Alice Baker. At Mr. Sheldon's suggestion she went to

Canada in search of traces of the captives, and her romantic discoveries were told in a series of papers of thrilling interest. Judge Thompson, Judge Fessenden and Chief Justice Aiken contributed notable papers. One of Mr. Sheldon's most striking traits was this ability to turn to hearty co-operation so many busy and gifted men, to trace out with unerring instinct the sons and daughters of Old Deerfield, however far removed, and rouse such loyal regard for the home of their ancestors, that funds were constantly forthcoming for the memorials he desired.

"So as years passed the beautiful Deerfield street has come to be set with memorial stones, that sacred spot where the slain were buried in one common grave has been fitly marked; the site of John Sheldon's home has been beautified and set apart, the historic home of the Redeemed Captive is in process of restoration.

"Deserved honors came to Mr. Sheldon as the years passed. The Massachusetts Historical Society, oldest and most famous in the Commonwealth, elected him a member many years ago. He enjoyed intimate friendship with famous historians and scholars, members of commissions of state reservatons.

"The four score mark found this remarkable man active and alert. Another 10 years found him physically weak, but with mind active and eager for study and for work. His home life was a constant delight. Though failing sight came upon him, his gifted and affectionate wife ministered to his needs with the most beautiful devotion, and accomplished skilfully the great tasks of cataloguing and arranging.

"Thirty years ago he began to voice the needs of a fireproof addition to the museum. A year ago, by the generous provision of Mrs. Sheldon, his long cherished desire was gratified. The fireproof has been erected, strong and secure enough to endure to the end of time. The great library has been removed to the beautiful library room.

"His work is done. His mind was not weary. Had he lived a score of years longer he would have brought forth still, things new and old out of his treasuries. Though so near the century mark he saw his visions and dreamed his dreams.

"Nearly 40 years ago Prof. Charles Eliot Norton exclaimed at one of the

field meetings, 'Deerfield awaits her Hawthorne and he will surely appear. The material awaits his genius.'

"We may not affirm that Prof. Norton, if he had lived and known the full rounded life work of our friend, would have said, 'Hawthorne has come!' But we may say with confidence that Mr. Sheldon had the Hawthorne touch, but dealt with more substantial things than the great romancer.

"Hawthorne created his marvelous characters. There was no flesh and blood Hester Prynne, no Dimmesdale, no particular House of Seven Gables. The tragedy of the scarlet letter existed only in his imagination. The visitor to old Salem asks to see his birthplace. Hawthorne, Hawthorne, not his characters overshadows all.

"But there was a real John Williams, a real Eunice Williams and Thankful Stebbins and John Sheldon. The visitor to Deerfield for generations to come will seek the spot where the real Indian house stood. Though he may not know the name of Sheldon, he will feel the subtle spell of his great love for Deerfield and his great work in her behalf. He will walk the street, visit the museum, and hold communion with the noble men and women of the past. He will breathe an atmosphere fragrant with the memory of heroic deeds. He will learn the pathos, the tenderness, the strength and beauty of the life of this old New England town in its dark days of sore trial."

On Thanksgiving day he celebrated his 98th birthday. The rooms of his house were piled high with flowers. Messengers came all day with telegrams and letters of congratulation from distinguished men and women. Visitors dropped in by the score, and Mr. Sheldon, bright as a youngster, had his jokes and his gossipy reminiscences of 90 years, for all. He "never worried," he told them. He "never minded the weather." That was how he had lived to be 98. He was busy until the last days working up reminiscences of the Revolutionary veterans whom he had known in his childhood and early manhood for publication.

[This is the first installment of the second article of a series on Massachusetts Pioneers to other States, to be published by the Massachusetts Magazine.]

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS

OHIO SERIES

BY EDITH CHENEY

WORKS INDEXED

Adams Hist., A history of Adams County, from its earliest settlement to the present time, including character sketches of the prominent persons identified with the first century of the county's growth. West Union, O., E. B. Stivers, 1900. 946 p.

Allen Hist., 1885. History of Allen County . . . containing portraits of early settlers and prominent men; Biographies, Chicago, Warner Beers & co., 1885. 824 p.

Allen Hist., 1906. History of Allen County and representative citizens. Chicago, Richmond & Arnold, 1906. 872 p.

Allen County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Ashland Hist., 1880. History of Ashland County, Cleveland, O. Williams bros., 1880. 408 p.

Ashland Hist., 1909. History of Ashland County, with biographical sketches of prominent citizens of the county. Chicago, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1909. 864 p.

Ashland Hist., 1863. A history of the pioneer and modern times of Ashland County, from the earliest to the present date. Philadelphia, J. B. Lippincott & co., 1863. 550 p.

Ashland County, see also also *Richland Cent.*

Ashtabula County, see *Geauga Biog.*

Ashtabula Hist. Biographical history of Northeastern Ohio, embracing the counties of Ashtabula, Trumbull and Mahoning. . . Chicago, The Lewis pub. co., 1893. 735 p.

Athens Hist. History of Athens County, . . . with personal and biographical sketches of the early settlers, narratives of pioneer adventures, etc. Cincinnati, R. Clarke & co., 1869. 600 p.

Auglaize Hist., 1901. Early history of Auglaize County. St. Marys, O., Argus printing co., 1901. 119 p.

Auglaize Hist., 1880. History of Auglaize County with the Indian history of Wapakoneta and the first settlement of the county. Wapakoneta, R. Sutton, 1880. 206 p.

Auglaize Hist., 1905. History of Western Ohio and Auglaize County, with illustrations and biographical sketches of pioneers and prominent public men. Columbus, O., W. M. Linn & sons, 1905. 854 p.

Auglaize Port. Portrait and biographical record of Auglaize, Logan and Shelby Counties . . . containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1892. 593 p.

Auglaize County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Belmont Hist. History of Belmont and Jefferson Counties and incidentally historical collections pertaining to border welfare and the early settlement of the adjacent portion of the Ohio Valley. Wheeling, W. V., Historical pub. co., 1880. 640 p.

Belmont County, see also *Jefferson Hist.*

Brown Hist. History of Brown County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. . . W. H. Beers & co., 1883. 1011 p.

Brown County, see also *Clermont Hist.*

Butler Cent. Centennial history of Butler County, to which is appended a comprehensive compendium of local biography and memories of representative men and women of the county [n. p.] B. F. Bowen & co., 1905. 989 p.

Butler Hist. A history and biographical cyclopaedia of Butler County, with illustrations and sketches of its representative men and pioneers. Cincinnati, Western biographical pub. co., 1882. 666 p.

Butler M. Butler County in the Civil War; an address, [n. p., 1915] 15 p.

Butler Mem. Memorial record of Butler County, containing biographical sketches of representative citizens of the county. Chicago, Record pub. co., 1894. 447 p.

Butler Pioneer. Pioneer biographical sketches of the lives of some of the early settlers of Butler County. Cincinnati, R. Clarke & co., 1869. 2 vols.

Carroll County, see *Harrison Commem.*

Champaign Cent. A centennial biographical history of Champaign County. N. Y. and Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1902. 724 p.

Champaign Hist., 1881. The history of Champaign County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1881. 921 p.

Champaign Hist., 1872. The history of Champaign and Logan Counties, from their first settlement. Bellefontaine, O., Press printing co., 1872. 460 p.

Clark Biog. A biographical record of Clark County. N. Y. and Chicago, S. J. Clarke pub co., 1902. 824 p.

Clark Hist. The history of Clark County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1881. 1085 p.

Clark County, see also *Greene Port.*, *Spring Hist.*

Clermont Encyc. Encyclopedic directory and history of Clermont County, giving a list of the householders of the county . . . Thirey & Mitchell, 1902. 208 p.

Clermont Hist. History of Clermont and Brown Counties, from the earliest historical times down to the present, in 2 vols. I. Biographical. II. Historical. Milford, O., Hobart pub. co., 1913.

Clinton Hist. History of Clinton County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1882. 1180 p.

Columbiana Hist., 1879. History of Columbiana County, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Philadelphia, D. W. Ensign & co., 1879. 334 p.

Columbiana Hist., 1891. History of the Upper Ohio Valley with historical account of Columbiana County. 2 vols. Madison, Wis., Brant & Fuller, 1891. 487 p.

Coshocton Cent. Centennial history of Coshocton County. 2 vols. Chicago, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1909.

Coshocton Hist., 1876. Historical collection of Coshocton County. A complete panorama of the county from the time of the earliest known occupants of the territory unto the present time. Cincinnati, R. Clarke & co., 1876. 264 p.

Coshocton Hist., 1881. History of Coshocton County, its past and present, containing . . . portraits of its early settlers and prominent men. Newark, O., A. A. Graham, 1881. 833 p.

Crawford Cent. A centennial biographical history of Crawford County. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1902. 868 p.

Crawford Hist. A history of Crawford County, containing a history of the state of Ohio from its earliest settlement to the present time, embracing . . . a history of Crawford County, giving an account of . . . its early settlement by the whites, pioneer incidents . . . portraits of some of the early settlers and prominent men. Chicago, Baskin & Battey, 1881. 1047 p.

Crawford County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Cuyahoga Annals. Annals of the early settlers association of Cuyahoga County. Cleveland, W. W. Williams, 1884-1914.

[v. 1] No. 1, 3, 5; v. 2; v. 3; v. 4; v. 5; v. 6 (Nos. 1-5.)

Cuyahoga Hist. History of Cuyahoga County, with portraits and biographical sketches of its prominent men and pioneers. Cleveland, D. W. Ensign & co., 1879. 534 p.

Cuyahoga Mem. Memorial record of county of Cuyahoga and city of Cleveland. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1894. 924 p.

Darke Hist., 1880. The history of Darke County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1880. 772 p.

Darke Hist., 1914. History of Darke County from its earliest settlement to the present time; 2 vols. Historical and Biographical. Milford, O., Hobart pub. co., 1914.

Defiance Commem. Commemorative biographical record of northwestern Ohio, embracing the counties of Defiance, Henry, Williams and Fulton, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens, and of many of the early settled families. . . Chicago, J. H. Beers & co., 1899. 616 p.

Defiance County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Delaware Hist. History of Delaware County and Ohio, containing a brief history of the state of Ohio. . . biographical sketches . . . Chicago, O. L. Baskin & co., 1880. 855 p.

Delaware Twent. Twentieth century history of Delaware County and representative citizens. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1908. 896 p.

Fairfield Biog. A biographical record of Fairfield and Perry Counties. N. Y. and Chicago, S. J. Clarke, 1902. 484 p.

Fairfield Hist., 1883. History of Fairfield and Perry Counties, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1883. 596 p.

Fairfield Hist., 1851. A brief history of the early settlement of Fairfield County, being the substance of a lecture delivered before the Lancaster literary institute. Lancaster, T. Wetzler, 1851. 32 p.

Fairfield Hist., 1877. A complete history of Fairfield County, 1795-1876. Columbus, O., Siebert & Lilley, 1877. 304 p.

Fairfield Pioneer. Pioneer period and pioneer people of Fairfield County. Columbus, O., F. J. Heer printing company, 1901. 430 p.

Fayette Hist. History of Fayette County. Her people, industries and institutions . . . with biographical sketches

of representative citizens and genealogical records of old families. B. F. Bowen & co., Indianapolis, 1914. 756 p.

Fayette Pioneer. Pioneer record and reminiscences of the early settlers and settlement of Fayette County. Cincinnati. Applegate, Pounsford & co., 1872. 120 p.

Fayette Port. Portrait and biographical record of Fayette, Pickaway and Madison Counties, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1892. 877 p.

Franklin. Franklin County at the beginning of the twentieth century. Historical record of its development, resources . . . with illustrations of public institutions, portraits of pioneers, etc. Columbus, O., Historical pub. co., 1901. 460 p.

Franklin Cent., 1901. A centennial biographical history of the city of Columbus and Franklin County. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1901. 1012 p.

Franklin Cent., 1909. Centennial history of Columbus and Franklin County. Chicago-Columbus, S. J. Clarke pub. co., 1909. 2 vols.

Franklin Hist., 1858. History of Franklin County: A collection of reminiscences of the early settlement of the county, with biographical sketches and a complete history of the county to the present time. Columbus, Follett, Foster & co., 1858. 449 p.

Franklin Hist., 1880. History of Franklin and Pickaway Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of the prominent men and pioneers. [Cleveland, O.], Williams bros., 1880. 593 p.

Fulton County, see *Defiance Commem.; Henry Hist.; Maumee Valley Hist.*

Geauga Hist. History of Geauga and Lake Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches of its pioneers and most prominent men. Philadelphia, Williams bros., 1878. 259 p.

Geauga Biog. Biographical history of Northeastern Ohio, embracing the counties of Ashtabula, Geauga and Lake . . . Chicago, The Lewis pub. co., 1893. 735 p.

Geauga Pioneer. Pioneer and general history of Geauga County, with sketches of some of the pioneers and prominent men [Burton? O.]. Historical society of Geauga County, 1880. 822 p.

Geauga County, see also *Lake Rec.*

Greene. Greene County, 1803-1908. Xenia, O., Aldine pub. house, 1908. 190 p.

Greene. After thirty years . . . A complete roster by townships of Greene County soldiers in the late civil war. Xenia, O. [W. B. Chew, printer], 1895, 109 p.

Greene Port. Portrait biographical album of Greene and Clark Counties. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1890. 924 p.

Guernsey Cent. Centennial history of the old inhabitants of Guernsey County. Full list of the names of all over 70 years of age. Cambridge, O., Jeffersonian power press printing, 1876. 11 p.

Guernsey Hist. History of Guernsey County. 2 vols. Indianapolis, Ind., B. F. Bowen & co., 1911.

Hamilton Hist., 1881. History of Hamilton County, with illustrations and biographical sketches. Cleveland, L. A. Williams & co., 1881. 432 p.

Hamilton Hist., 1894. History of Cincinnati and Hamilton County, their past and present including . . . pioneer history, etc. Cincinnati, S. B. Nelson & co., 1894. 1056 p.

Hancock Cent. A centennial and biographical history of Hancock County. N. Y. and Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1903. 595 p.

Hancock Hist., 1903. History of Hancock County. Geographical and statistical. Toledo, B. F. Wade, 1903. 312 p.

Hancock Hist., 1886. History of Hancock County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men, . . . Chicago, Warner, Beers & co., 1886. 880 p.

Hancock Hist., 1881. History of Hancock County, from its earliest settlement to the present time. Together with reminiscences of pioneer life . . . Springfield, O., Republic printing co., 1881. 472 p.

Hancock County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Hardin Hist. History of Hardin County, containing portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, Warner, Beers & co., 1883. 1064 p.

Hardin County, see also *Marion Port.*

Harrison Commem. Commemorative biographical record of the counties of Harrison and Carroll, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens and many of the early settled families. Chicago, J. H. Beers & Co., 1891. 1150 p.

Harrison Hist., 1900. Historical collections of Harrison County . . .with lists of the first land-owners, early marriages (to 1841), will records (to 1861), burial records of the early settlement and numerous genealogies. N. Y., Privately printed, 1900. 636 p.

Harrison Hist., 1894. A brief history of Harrison County. Cadiz, O., Harrison tribune, 1894. 55p.

Henry Hist. History of Henry and Fulton Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Syracuse, N. Y., D. Mason & co., 1888. 713 p.

Henry County, see also *Defiance Commem.; Maumee Valley Hist.*

Highland Hist. History of the County of Highland . . . from its first creation and organization to July 4th, 1876. Hillsboro Gazette job room, 1878. 132 p.

Highland County, see also *Ross Hist.*

Hocking Valley Hist. Hocking Valley History. Chicago, Inter-state pub.. co., 1883. 1392 p.

Huron Commem. Commemorative biographical record of the counties of Huron and Lorain, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens and of many of the early settled families. Chicago, J. H. Beers & co., 1894. 1220 p.

Jefferson Hist. History of the Upper Ohio River Valley, with family history and biographical sketches. 2 vols. Madison, Wis., Brant & Fuller, 1890.

Vol. 2: Jefferson and Belmont Counties.

Jefferson Twent. Twentieth century history of Steubenville and Jefferson County. Chicago, Richmond Arnold, 1910. 1197 p.

Jefferson County, see also *Belmont Hist.*

Knox Hist., 1862. History of Knox County, from 1779 to 1862 comprising biographical sketches, anecdotes and incidents of men connected with the county from its first settlement . . . Columbus, R. Nevins, 1862. 424 p.

Knox Hist., 1881. History of Knox County, its past and present, containing . . . portraits of its early settlers and prominent men. Mt. Vernon, O., A. A. Graham & co., 1881. 854 p.

Knox Past. Past and Present of Knox County. Indianapolis, Ind., B. F. Bowen & co., 1912. 406 p.

Lake Rec. A record of revolutionary soldiers buried in Lake County, with a partial list of those in Geauga County. [Columbus, O.], The Champlin press [1902]. 94 p.

Lake County, see also *Geauga Hist.; Geauga Biog.*

Licking. Licking County's gallant soldiers . . . Newark, O., printed by Clark & Underwood, 1874. 29 p.

Licking Cent. Centennial history of Licking County, read at the centennial celebration of the Licking County agricultural society. Newark, O., Clark & Underwood, 1876. 80 p.

Licking Hist. History of Licking County, its past and present, containing . . . portraits of its early settlers and prominent men . . . Newark, O., A. A. Graham & co., 1881. 822 p.

Licking Mem. Memorial record of Licking County, containing biographical sketches of representative citizens of the county . . . Chicago, Record pub. co., 1894. 526 p.

Licking Pam. Licking County Pioneer pamphlets, 1869-74.

Licking Soc. Licking County Pioneer society. Nos. 1-8, 9.

Little Miami Valley. Address . . . early days of the Little Miami Valley. Cincinnati, Times book & job printing estab., 1878. 25 p.

Logan Hist. History of Logan County, giving an account of its aboriginal inhabitants, early settlement by the whites, pioneer incidents . . . biographical sketches; portraits of some of the early settlers and prominent men, etc. Chicago, O. L. Baskin, 1880. 840 p.

Logan County, see also *Auglaize Port.; Champaign Hist.*

Lorain Hist., 1876. Early History of Lorain County; an address. Lorain agricultural society [1876]. 35 p.

Lorain Hist., 1879. History of Lorain County, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Philadelphia, Williams bros., 1879. 373 p.

Lorain County, see also *Huron Commem.*

Lucas Hist. History of the city of Toledo and Lucas County. N. Y. & Toledo, Munsell & co., 1888. 956 p.

Lucas Mem. Memoirs of Lucas County and the city of Toledo, from the earliest historical times down to the present, including a general and biographical record of representative families. 2 vols. Madison, Wis., Western historical assoc., 1910. 626 p.

Lucas Port. Portrait and biographical record of Toledo and Lucas and Wood Counties, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. Chicago, Chapman printing company, 1895. 523 p.

Lucas County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Madison Hist. History of Madison County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1883. 1165 p.

Madison County, see also *Fayette Port.*

Mahoning Valley Hist. Historical collections of Mahoning Valley, containing an account of the two pioneer reunions, together with a selection of interesting facts, traditions, biographical sketches, anecdotes, etc., etc. Youngstown, O., Mahoning Valley Historical society, 1876. 524 p.

Mahoning County, see *Ashtabula Hist.; Trumbull Hist.*

Marion Hist. History of Marion County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, Leggett, Conaway & co., 1883. 1031 p.

Marion Port. Portrait and biographical record of Marion and Hardin Counties, containing . . . portraits and biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens of the counties. Chicago, Chapman pub. co., 1895. 560 p.

Maumee Valley. Maumee Valley pioneer and historical association. Addresses, 1877-1901.

Maumee Valley Hist., 1858. Early history of Maumee Valley. Toledo, O., Hosmer & Harris, 1858. 70 p.

Maumee Valley Hist., 1902. Early history of Maumee Valley. Toledo, O., Hadley printing company, 1902. 101 p.

Maumee Valley Hist., 1872. History of Maumee Valley, commencing with its occupation by the French in 1680 . . . Toledo, Blade pub. house, 1872. 667 p.

"Includes sketches of . . . Wood,

Portage Port. A portrait and biographical record of Portage and Summit Counties, containing biographical sketches of many prominent and representative citizens . . . Logansport, Ind., A. W. Bowen & co., 1898. 988 p.

Preble Biog. A biographical history of Preble County. Compendium of national biography. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1900. 573 p.

Preble Direct. Directory of Preble County for 1875. Historical sketches and biography of eminent pioneers. Eaton, O., B. F. Morgan, 1875. 192 p.

Preble Hist. History of Preble County, with illustrations and biographical sketches. Cleveland, O., H. Z. Williams & bro., 1881. 106 p.

Putnam County, see *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Richland. Richland County historical society. Proceedings, 1899-1905.

Richland Cent. A centennial biographical history of Richland and Ashland Counties, illustrated. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1901. 831 p.

Richland Hist. History of Richland County. Its past and present, containing . . . portraits of its early settlers and prominent men . . . Mansfield, O., A. A. Graham & co, 1880. 941 p.

Ross Hist. History of Ross and Highland Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches. Cleveland, O., W. W. Williams, 1880. 532 p.

Ross Pioneer. Pioneer record and reminiscences of the early settlers and settlement of Ross County. Cincinnati, R. Clarke & co., 1871. 148 p.

Sandusky. Sandusky County. Pioneer and historical association, 1913-15.

Sandusky Commem. Commemorative biographical record of the Counties of Sandusky and Ottawa, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens and many of the early settled families. Chicago, J. H. Beers & co., 1896. 854 p.

Sandusky Hist. History of Sandusky County, with portraits and biographies of prominent citizens and pioneers. Cleveland, O., H. Z. Williams & bro., 1882. 834 p.

Sandusky Twent. Twentieth century history of Sandusky County and representative citizens. Chicago, Richmond-Arnold pub. co., 1909. 934 p.

Sandusky County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Scioto Hist. A history of Scioto County, together with a pioneer record of Southern Ohio. Portsmouth, O., N. W. Evans, 1903. 1322 p.

Scioto Pioneers. Pioneers of Scioto County. Being a short biographical sketch of some of the first settlers of Scioto County . . . Portsmouth, O., 1880. 121 p.

Scioto Port. Portrait and biographical record of the Scioto Valley. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1894. 429 p.

Scioto Valley Hist. History of lower Scioto Valley. Chicago, Interstate pub. co., 1884. 875 p.

Seneca Hist., 1911. History of Seneca County. A narrative account of its historical progress. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1911. 2 vols. 488 p.

Seneca Hist., 1848. History of Seneca County, containing a detailed narrative of the principal events since its first settlement down to the present time . . . Sandusky, D. Campbell & sons, 1848. 251 p.

Seneca Hist., 1886. History of Seneca County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. Chicago, Warner, Beers & co., 1886. 1069 p.

Seneca Hist., 1880. History of Seneca County from the close of the revolutionary war to July, 1880; embracing many personal sketches of pioneers, anecdotes and faithful descriptions of events pertaining to the organization of the county, and its progress. Springfield, Transcript printing co., 1880. 691 p.

Seneca County, see *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Shelby County, see *Auglaize Port.*

Spring Hist. Twentieth century history of Spring and Clark Counties; representative citizens. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1908. 1054 p.

Stark Hist. History of Stark County. Chicago, Baskin and Battey, 1881. 1011 p.

Stark Old. Old landmarks of Canton and Stark County . . . a comprehensive compendium of local biography. Logansport, Ind., B. F. Bowen, 1904. 1511 p.

Stark Port. Portrait and biographical record of Stark County . . . containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens. Chicago, Chapman bros., 1892. 524 p.

Summit. Revolutionary soldiers of Summit County. Akron, O., The commercial printing company [1911]. 64 p.

Summit Fifty. Fifty years and over of Akron and Summit County . . . portraits of pioneer settlers . . . pioneer incidents . . . Akron, O., Beacon job dep't, 1892. 1167 p.

Summit Hist., 1854. Historical reminiscences of Summit County. Akron, O., T. & H. G. Canfield, 1854. 157 p.

Summit Hist., 1881. History of Summit County. Chicago, Baskin & Battey, 1881. 1050 p.

Summit County, see also *Medina Dist.*, *Portage Port.*

Trumbull Hist. History of Trumbull and Mahoning Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches. 2 vols. Cleveland, O., H. Z. Williams & bro., 1882.

Trumbull Twent. Twentieth century history of Trumbull County. A narrative account of its historical progress, its people and its principal interests. 2 vols. Chicago, Lewis pub. co., 1909.

Trumbull County, see also *Ashtabula Hist.*

Tuscarawas Hist. History of Tuscarawas County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, Warner, Beers & co., 1884. 1007 p.

Tuscarawas Port. Portrait and biographical record of Tuscarawas County, containing biographical sketches of prominent men and representative men of the county. Chicago, C. O. Owen & co., 1895. 507 p.

Twin Valley. Its settlement and subsequent history, 1798-1882. Dayton, O., Christian pub. house, 1883. 288 p.

Union Hist. History of Union County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men . . . Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1883. 694 p.

Van Wert Hist., 1906. History of Van Wert County and representative citizens. Chicago, Richmond-Arnold, 1906. 803 p.

Van Wert Hist., 1882. History of Van Wert and Mercer Counties, with illustrations and biographical sketches of some of its prominent men and pioneers. Wapakoneta, O., R. Sutton & co., 1882. 488 p.

Van Wert County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Warren Hist. History of Warren County, containing . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. Chicago, W. H. Beers &co., 1882. 1070 p.

Washington. Washington County and the early settlement of Ohio. Centennial historical address before the citizens of Washington County . . . Cincinnati, P. G. Thompson, 1877. 83 p.

Washington Hist., 1881. History of Washington County, with illustrations and biographical sketches. H. Z. Williams & bro. 1881. 739 p.

Washington Hist., 1902. History of Marietta and Washington County and representative citizens. Chicago, Biographical pub. co., 1902. 1471 p.

Wayne Commem. Commemorative biographical record of Wayne County, containing biographical sketches of prominent and representative citizens of the early settled families. Chicago, W. H. Beers & co., 1889. 608 p.

Wayne Hist. History of Wayne County, from the days of the pioneers and first settlers to the present time. Indianapolis, Ind., R. Douglas, 1878. 868 p.

Wayne County, see also *Medina Dist.*

Williams County, see *Defiance Commem.; Maumee Valley Hist.*

Wood County, see *Lucas Port.; Maumee Valley Hist.*

Wyandot Hist. History of Wyandot County, containing, a history of the county . . . portraits of early settlers and prominent men. Chicago, Leggett, 1884. 1065 p.

Wyandot County, see also *Maumee Valley Hist.*

Wyandot Past. Past and present of Wyandot County, a record of settlement, organization, progress and achievement. Chicago, S. J. Clarke, 1913. 2 vols.

PIONEERS

Besides the foregoing abbreviations of book titles, the following are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settled in.

A woman's name marked * means that maiden name was not found.

Abbott, Squire, set. O., 1825, d. 1853. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 238.

—— Lorenzo, b. 1800? set. O., 1822. Maumee Valley Hist., 1872, p. 494.

—— Moses, set. O., 1818. Seneca Hist., 1886, p. 934.

Adair, Alfred, b. Northampton, 1807; set. O., 1840. Summit Hist., 1881, p. 1029.

Adams, Andrew, b. 1810; set. O., 1852; d. 1899. Maumee Valley Addresses, 1899, p. 157.

—— Eli, b. Boston, 1803; set. O., 1814. Crawford Hist., p. 907.

—— John, b. 1805; set. O., 1827. Hamilton Hist., 1881, p. 375.

—— Laura, b. Berkshire Co., 1810; m. 1830? John M. Shephard of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 878.

—— Moses, set. O., about 1805. Port Hist., p. 237.

—— Sarah, b. West Cambridge 1829? m. Peter Thatcher of Mass. and O. Cuyahoga Hist., p. 387.

Albro, James H., b. Cummington, 1820; set. O., 1836. Medina Hist., p. 683.

Alden, Jane E., m. 1843 Edward Thompson of O. Geauga Biog., p. 873.

Aldrich, Amelia, b. Meridan, 1785; m. 1819, Gustavis Swan of N. H. and O. Madison Hist., p. 397.

Alford, Elijah, b. Becket; set. O., 1811. Portage Port., p. 369.

—— Oliver, set. O., 1811. Portage Port., p. 369.

Allen, Abner T., b. Warren, 1813; set. O., 1834. Geauga Biog., p. 460.

—— Amasa I., b. Warren, 1818; set. O., 1839. Geauga Biog., p. 1016.

—— Asahel, b. East Bridgewater, 1803; set. O., 1833. Knox Hist., 1881, p. 584.

—— Elijah, b. Sandisfield, 1780? set. O., 1817; d. 1868. Geauga Pioneer, p. 394.

—— Emily, b. Hampden County, 1813, m. Moses Halladey, of Mass. and O. Medina Hist., p. 744.

—— Ethan A., b. 1789; set. O., 1818. Butler Hist., p. 528.

—— George Edgar, b. Northfield, 1838; set. O., 1877. Trumbull Hist., v. 1, p. 411.

—— John Church, b. Martha's Vineyard, 1809; set. O., 1835. Lucas Hist., p. 930.

—— Robert Henry, b. Lee, 1832; set. O., 1836. Portage Port., p. 168.

—— Samuel B., b. 1816; set. O., 1860? d. 1879. Hamilton Hist., 1894, p. 702.

Allis, Justin, b. Hampshire County, 1825; set. O., 1833. Wyandot Hist., p. 929.

—— Martha, m. Enos Wait of Mass. and O.; d. 1878. Medina Hist., p. 783.

Alverson, William, set. O., 1817. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 218.

Alvord, Gad W., b. Granby; set. O., 1851. Geauga Biog., p. 916.

Ames, Maria E., b. Becket, 1825; m. Benjamin Wadsworth of Mass. and O. Huron Commem., p. 888.

—— Rhoda Ann, m. Grove Hance of N. Y. and O., d. 1887. Huron Commem., p. 1118.

—— Silvanus, b. Bridgewater, 1771; set. O., 1798; d. 1823. Athens Hist., p. 411.

Amsden, Abraham, b. near Boston, 1790? set. O., 1828. Geauga Biog., p. 387, 554.

Anderson, Barbara, b. Hampshire County, 1795? m. Robert Blair of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 442.

Andrews, Alanson, b. 1784; set. O., 1817; d. 1850. Ashland Hist., 1880, p. 205.

—— Betsey, m. John Wallace of Penn. and O. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 499.

—— Naham H., b. 1830; set. O., 1865. Clark Hist., p. 781.

ANTHONY, Ambrose, b. 1810; set. O., 1834; d. 1886. Cuyahoga Annals, 1902, p. 533.

APPLESEED, Johnny, *see* Chapman, Jonathan.

APTHORP, Polly, b. Berkshire County, 1787; m. 1810, Peter Bowen of Mass. and O. Medina Hist. p. 733.

ARNOLD, J. C., b. Adams, 1854; set. O., 1876. Huron Commem., p. 358.

—— Lester, b. Westfield, 1828; set. O., 1843. Greene Port., p. 315.

ASHLEY, David, of Pittsfield, set. O., 1818. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 259.

—— Dennis, b. Deerfield, 1810; set. O., 1822; d. 1892. Huron Commem., p. 426.

—— Gilbert, b. Shrewsbury, 1801; set. O., 1810? Huron Commem., p. 426.

—— Leonard, b. Deerfield, 1790; set. O., 1824; d. 1873. Huron Commem., p. 305.

—— Louisa, b. Deerfield, 1806; m. Nathan Beers of O. Huron Commem., p. 361.

—— Miranda, b. Springfield, 1806; m. 1826, James Hathaway of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 173; Geauga Pioneer, p. 327.

ATHERTON, William, b. Boston, 1808; set. O., 1818; d. 1858. Butler Hist., p. 435.

ATKINS, Elizabeth b. Westfield, m. 1830 Robert C. Sturgis of Mass. and O. Butler Cent., p. 727.

ATWATER, Caleb, b. North Adams, 1778; set. O., 1815; d. 1867. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 227.

ATWOOD, Harrison, b. Plymouth Colony, 1815; set. O., 1851? Knox Hist., 1881, p. 588.

AVERY, Fidelia, m. 1837 Daniel B. Stow of Mass. and O. Medina Hist., p. 769.

BABBITT, Dwight S., b. Adams, 1841; set. O., 1873. Defiance Commem., p. 210.

BABCOCK, Almon, b. West Granville, 1788; set. O., 1810; d. 1850. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 76.

—— Percy, set. O., 1810. Portage Hist., p. 13.

—— Stephen, of Blandford, set. O., 1810? Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 284.

—— Sylvester, set. O., 1830? Portage Hist., p. 864.

BACKUS, Andrew, b. Middleborough, 1790; set. O., 1815. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 581.

BACON, Benjamin, b. Stockbridge, 1818; set. O., 1820. Huron Commem., p. 1069.

BAKER, Anna, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

—— Francis, set. O., 1818. Geauga Hist., p. 229.

—— Isaac, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

—— Isaiah, b. Barnstable, 1780; set. O., 1814; d. 1825. Athens Hist., p. 289.

—— Joseph, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

—— Joseph L., b. 1800? set. O., 1837; d. 1856. Hardin Hist., p. 931.

—— Michael, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

—— Nancy, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

—— Nicholas, set. O., 1814. Athens Hist., p. 289.

—— Oliver, b. 1842; set. O. 1864. Allen Hist., 1885, p. 679.

—— Rhoda, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

—— Samuel J., b. Dorchester 1861? set. O., 1864. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 175.

—— Timothy, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.

—— (Hon.) Timothy, set. O., 1818; d. 1878. Lucas Hist., p. 532.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

IN March the Boston Athenæum will have an exhibition of all the known portraits of persons, who came to this country before the year 1700, with a biographical outline of the career of each person. Mr. Charles K. Barton, librarian of the Athenæum desires to know of any such existing portraits.

THE thought is quite current outside of New England that New England men and institutions have been over-written in American his-l literature. To prove it they point to the fact that most of the historians have been New Englanders! So, with her greatest per capita wealth and her monopoly of history's pages, they think we are quite well protected and provided for. Hence when any tributes are evoked, in this age, they are sure to be based on 18-karat merit. Therefore the following editorial from a New York magazine last October has historic interest:

> *Collier's* would regard as a real public misfortune anything that might threaten to interfere with the return of Senator *Lodge* by an overwhelming majority. A mere victory by a small vote would not be enough. Mr. *Lodge* is a good senator for Massachusetts, but he is even a better senator for all the United States. He is really senator at large for the whole country, representing California and Florida as much as the State which sends him to Washington, thinking nationally on all national subjects, and applying to the intricate questions of international relations such a combination of experience, learning, and common sense as no other member of the Senate possesses. In the troubled times which may come upon us as a consequence of the European War—which is, after all, a war much more than European, and actually fought out on every continent save the American continents—and of the bungling diplomacy of the last two years, we can think of no one who could begin to fill his place. *Collier's* has more than one hundred thousand readers in Massachusetts. They must acknowledge that we have consistently refrained from intruding our political opinions on them. But in this case, having had an opportunity to make a careful study of Mr. *Lodge's* extraordinary position in Washington,

we feel it is a real public duty to tell them that his candidacy is not partisan, but national, and that his reelection would be gratefully acknowledged by the whole country.

THE statement was made in the *Boston Transcript,* January 6, 1917, by "Shawmut," that Mr. A. J. Pintz of Lynn, Mass., may be the only man in this state who knew Lincoln. That he had the enviable reputation of guiding Lincoln to the top of Dorchester Heights, on the 29th of February, 1860, as a boy of 13.

Hon. Robert S. Rantoul, still living at the age of 85, whose "Personal Recollections" was reviewed in these pages, in the issue for October, 1916, is at least one other who had personal acquaintance with Abraham Lincoln.

"When Mr. Lincoln got my card," says Mr. Rantoul, "he gave it a quizzical look, repeating the name several times and then said to me, 'I wonder if you can be related to a lawyer of that name who came out West from New England to get the charter of the Illinois railroad through our Legislature.' I said that was my father, upon which he told me with roars of laughter and much slapping of his lank ungainly thighs that he did his best to defeat the enactment of the charter. . . . 'But your father beat me! He beat me!' said the President, making such a demonstration that the hundred or more guests in attendance suspended their conversation to see what was afoot." Mr. Rantoul saw Lincoln a number of times after that, once spending an hour in his little private office with William Endicott and John B. Alley.

SHAWMUT" further adds the following information about the ever increasing interest in Lincoln:

"Interest in Lincoln in one way or another is constantly growing. A New York city man is tracing out the resemblances between the oil and other made portraits, and the photographs made of him; another is collecting the medals, now numbering over a thousand. Another man of that city has collected copies, over a hundred, of all the photographs, bound them in a book and sold nearly a hundred copies for $35 each. Still another is interested in the history of all the pictures, of every kind, made of Lincoln."

FIGURES compiled from three museums in Massachusetts, and five elsewhere show that the attendance at museums is declining. The past two or three years show a falling off of about 25%. The automobile and the moving picture shows are suggested as the cause. The eight museums referred to are the Museum of Fine Arts of Boston, the Peabody Museum at Salem, the Essex Institute at Salem, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, and the American Museum of Natural History, both at New York, the Pennsylvania Museum, Philadelphia; the U. S. National Museum, and the new U. S. National Museum, at Washington.

ONE of the strikingly artistic books of the season is "Old Seaport Towns of New England," by Hildegarde Hawthorne. It is very attractively bound and "boxed," and the drawings charming with the soft and hazy atmosphere of age which they suggest. But, after admiring the appearance, one finds it equally as pleasant reading. Hildegarde Hawthorne, though a granddaughter of the immortal Nathaniel, is now a resident of California, and undertook this pilgrimage as an "outsider," determined on seeing New England's seacoast at first hand, on foot. She writes pleasantly, enthusiastically and frequently brings forth intelligent observations and comparisons that make her pages very entertaining. Taking a sleeper from New York direct to Portland, Maine, with her sister, she takes the reader along on the trip, from town to town along the coast, through Portsmouth, Newburyport, Gloucester, Beverly, Salem, Marblehead, Plymouth, Provincetown, New Bedford and Newport to the two Connecticut ports, New London and New Haven.

The happy spirit and strong appreciation of New England which pervades the whole book is found in the opening chapter on Portland.

> "A glorious morning, with great white clouds sailing over a sky that fairly quivered with radiance, and an air that smelt like that which must have blown across the vales of Arcady. Later we found that the whole of New England was engaged in producing the most gigantic lilac bushes we had ever seen, bushes that tossed their white and purple fronds as high as the second stories of the houses."
>
> . . . To spend spring anywhere but in New England, and New England by the sea, for the breath of the sea mingles in the most entracing way with that lilac fragrance, is an inexcusable mistake."

Even the courtesy of the car conductors of New England she thinks exceptional and worthy of praise.

There is just enough of the historical introduced not to make the reading too serious, and there are many passages of fine word painting.

EDGAR JAMES BANKS, Ph. D., son of Massachusetts, archeological explorer, field director of Babylonian expeditions for the University of Chicago, discoverer of the white statue of King David, a king who reigned before the time of Babylonia, some 6000 years ago, probably the oldest statue known to man today,—has written a wonderfully interesting book entitled "The Seven Wonders of the World." It is astonishing to see how much modern science has discovered, literally unearthed, about these creations of men's hand, so old that the latest encyclopedias are able to tell us almost nothing of their history. Mr. Banks was born in Sunderland, Mass. The book is published by G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York; price $1.50.

AT a memorial meeting of the Bar Association of the City of Boston, Samuel J. Elder, in these remarkably brief words, analyzed the legal talents of ex-Governor John D. Long:

"Mr. Long was swift and keen, not a technician. He grasped facts and principles and was intensely alive to the application of the law to the affairs of men. He was a natural lawyer, and his long public service did not diminish his aptitude or his keen enjoyment of the vicissitudes of trial work. Not a prolix or exhaustive cross-examiner, he would hit the nail on the head and bring a witness down to earth in a single question.

"He would, in court, as on the platform, bring home and simplify any question by the quaint terseness of common New England speech. He did not dazzle a jury with oratorical pyrotechnics or lofty words, but seemed a plain, blunt man who talked straight on. He didn't hesitate at a colloquialism or at dropping into the speech of the street.

"As all the world knows, he had a keen sense of humor and a delicious felicity of crystallizing it in swift phrases. He never employed the slow weapon of story-telling. It was the flash of a blade and it was all over.

THE Pilgrim tercentenary commission, of which Arthur Lord, F. W. Stearns, Louis K. Liggett and George H. Lyman are members, have submitted to the Legislature, as requested, estimates as to the cost of three plans for commemorating the landing of the Pilgrims.

An international exposition, the commission reports, may be held at a cost of not more than $18,000,000, exclusive of land takings; a cultural exposition, as has been suggested, may be held on temporary islands located in the Charles river basin at $15,000,000. The permanent memorial at Plymouth, which has also been presented and on which an estimate was requested, may be built at a cost of $1,884,300. The commission does not endorse any plan.

If the final decision favors an international exposition, the commission recommends a site in South Boston, presumably around the McNary playground in the vicinity of the Columbia road and Old Colony boulevards. It has a fine frontage on Boston harbor, 1½ miles from the State House and comprises 500 to 600 acres, containing many cheap tenement areas and a considerable amount of city and state park land. Of this location the commission says:

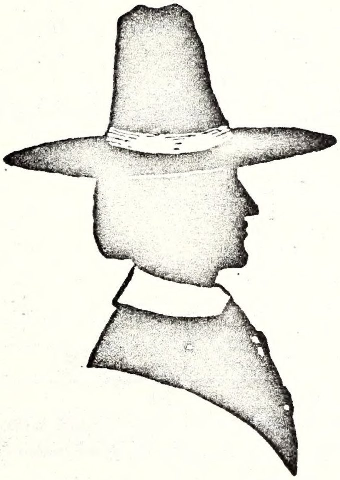
"The development of this district would involve the removal of about 290 acres of tenement and other buildings thereon, most of which are of cheap construction and many in a dilapidated condition. It is provided with water, sewerage, and lighting systems, and has good traffic connections, both steam and electric.

"It is almost altogether surrounded by state land and enjoys all the necessary facilities to a fuller extent than any of the others. It likewise provides through terminals from any point in the United States by rail and also has a deep sea channel at the foot of the exposition grounds; likewise, on the other side, an ocean front and one of the finest bathing beaches in the United States."

Plans for the cultural exposition call for its location in the Charles river basin, on temporary islands built on piles, and occupying the centre of the basin from about the line of Dartmouth street to the line of Sherborne street. On these islands would be constructed churches, opera houses and cafes, individual shops, and great state buildings for foreign nations. Bridges at Dartmouth and Sherborne streets and Massachusetts avenue are shown in the plans.

With respect to permanent memorials at Plymouth, the commission presents plans calling for an aggregate expenditure of $1,884,300. This includes $300,000 for taking land and buildings on the water front; $500,000 for a sea wall, with stairways and ornamental railings and a new stone pier; $33,000 for a canopy over the rock; $75,000 for land on Cole's hill; $600,000 for a memorial hall on the hill, and $30,000 for a suitable terrace leading to it; $35,000 for roads, grading and planting; $40,000 for the restoration of Burial hill, and $100,000 for a grand pageant, to be held on the land southerly of the rock and easterly of Water street.

THE
MASSACHUSETTS
MAGAZINE



Devoted·to·Massachusetts·History·Genealogy·Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $3.00 per year, Single copies, 75c.

NO. 2-3 APRIL - JULY, 1917 VOL. X

Contents of this Issue

GIDEON HOWLAND'S 439 HEIRS *2nd installment, Ellis L. Howland* . 3

CRITICISM AND COMMENT 158

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to *The Massachusetts Magazine*, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the *Magazine* may be sent to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the *Magazine*, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to *The Massachusetts Magazine*, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50, payable in advance, post-paid, to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents, each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittance must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss, send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this Magazine are on sale, in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark & Co's, 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Smith & McCance, Park Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Street; in *Washington*, at Brentano's, F & 13th Streets.

Entered as second-class matter, March 13, 1908, at the post-office, at Salem, Mass., under the Act of Congress, of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S 439 HEIRS

SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS IN THE RUSSELL BRANCH

REBECCA HOWLAND RUSSELL

First child; born Oct. 21, 1754; died Aug. 15, 1817.

Perhaps the most singular feature in connection with the distribution of the Sylvia Ann Howland fortune is that a generous slice of it will go to a group of descendants numbering more than 100, or about one fourth of all the heirs, who practically have never had any affiliation with Dartmouth or New Bedford, and are uninformed as to its history and traditions, and the

---

EXPLANATION OF SIGNS AND SYSTEM.—The record herein covers six—and in an incomplete way seven—generations from "Round Hill" Gideon Howland. Because of the limitations of typographical presentation of so complicated a descent, each of the 11 continuing lines has been divided into two groups; the first starting with the children of Gideon and ending with *THEIR* grandchildren; the second starting with the fourth generation from Gideon as headings and carrying down with practical completeness through the sixth generation. The seventh generation is growing too rapidly for the compiler to attempt to cope with, though there is some information on that point.

The names of Gideon's grandchildren—the 45 who would directly divide the Sylvia Ann Howland fund (estimated at $1,250,000) if all living—are printed in heavy-faced type, but as only three of them are living—Gideon K. Howland, Mehitable W. Ricketson and Martha A. Howland—the other 42 shares, estimated at $27,000 each, will subdivide pro rata among the descendants of the missing grandchildren.

In the earlier generations, those who died before the inheritance became due, but who left descendants, are marked with a dagger (†). In the later generations those who do directly inherit are marked with a star (*).

history of the Howland family as well. This came about because Gideon's first born, Rebecca, who married Jethro Russell, removed to Central New York state with the tide of immigration to those parts shortly prior to 1800, and brought up her family there, whence they scattered all over the country, but none ever returned to New Bedford. Jethro Russell and his wife and five children were living here in 1790, according to the United States census of that year, and probably about 1795 they turned their faces westward. They settled in Pittstown, Renssalaer county, New York, in which section some of their descendants now live. Others pushed on to Michigan and there was a considerable colony of Russells at Flint in that state. One branch went into West Virginia and Kentucky, and others spread to various states.

Rebecca Russell left five children to have issue; Mrs. Martha Waterman, Mrs. Rebecca St. John, and Howland, Prince and Gideon H. Russell. Three of these survived their cousin, Sylvia Ann Howland, but it seems doubtful if she ever had a personal acquaintance with any of them. Large families were customary among the Russells. Gideon H. had 14 children, Howland 11, Prince 9, and Rebecca 5, and although Martha had but one son, he had 8 children to maintain the record.

Martha (daughter of Rebecca) born in 1776, died in 1856. She married David Waterman, and had one child with descendants living today.

1. Alexander H. †; deceased.

Howland (son of Rebecca) born in 1784, died in 1869. He married Catherine Eycleshimer, and had eleven children, seven of whom have descendants living:

2. Sarah Perry†; deceased.
3. Peter Russell†; deceased.
4. John C. Russell†; deceased.
5. Nicholas Russell†; deceased.
6. Harriet Russell Cary†; deceased.
7. Richard D. Russell†; deceased.
8. Hiram Russell†; deceased.

Gideon H. (son of Rebecca) born in 1789, died Nov. 2, 1859. Married Mehitable St. John and Waitstill Pearce, and had fourteen children, ten of whom have descendants living:

Gideon's other children were named Martha, Daliska and Helen:

9. Sarah Ann Parce†; deceased.
10. Polly Harrington†; deceased.

11. Ira Russell†; deceased.
12. Rebecca J. Taylor†; deceased.
13. Richard Russell†; deceased.
14. Lavisa Merrill†; deceased.
15. Levi N. Russell†; died 1903.
16. Gideon Alonzo Russell†; deceased.
17. William A. Russell†; deceased.
18. Hetty Utts†, lived at Lyons, Iowa; deceased.

Rebecca (daughter of Rebecca) born in 1794, died in 1884. Married Platt St. John, and had five children, one of whom had descendants living.

19. Polly Taylor†; deceased.

Other children of Rebecca were Stephen, Juliette, Louisa and Mary A., the latter of whom married her cousin Pardon H. Russell (son of Prince Russell) but died without issue.

Prince (son of Rebecca) born in 1787, died 1874. Married Catherine Williams, and had nine children, three of whom left descendants:

20. William Russell†; deceased.
21. Stephen W. Russell†; deceased.
22. Joseph P. Russell†; deceased.

Of the other children of Prince Russell, Charlotte, Eliza Jane and Catherine never married, Pardon H. married his cousin Mary A. St. John as stated above and died without issue and Charles had one daughter (now deceased), who married John Rodgers of Round Lake, N. Y., and had no children of her own but adopted Charles D. Russell, who at one time was Secretary of the Territory of Alaska and whose widow is still living though not inheriting of course. Another son, John had two adopted sons, George S. Russell and David L. Russell, the latter of whom has one son, John A. Russell, now living in East Pittstown, N. Y.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS OF THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATION IN THE

RUSSELL BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

Russell Branch (Descendants of Rebecca Howland)

1. Alexander H. Waterman, (1813-1896); married Vesta W. Carpenter and lived at Rochester, N. Y. They had 8 children, of whom Hiram (born

1850) and Mary F. (born 1853) died in childhood; Susan M. grew up but never married.

146. MARTHA E. (born 1834) deceased; married John F. Loomis of Rochester and had three children, of whom Ida May and Vesta A. died unmarried, and

458. Herman A. Loomis* (born 1867) lives in Rochester and has one son.

147. GEORGE W. WATERMAN (1839-1907) deceased. He married Lucy Cockrane and lived at Meadville, Pa., where he was employed as a locomotive engineer. He had two sons:

459. William A. Waterman,* in the house-furnishing business at Meadville, Pa. and unmarried.

460. George W. Waterman, Jr.* machinist, resides at Meadville, Pa. and unmarried.

DAVID WATERMAN (born 1840) deceased. He married and had one daughter: Gertrude. She married .... Latz of Rochester but died without issue. Line extinct.

148. CHARLES B. WATERMAN* (born 1844). He was a locomotive engineer but has for many years lived retired at Syracuse. He married Katherine Leary and had three children, one of whom, Porter, died before reaching maturity and the others are:

461. Margaret (Waterman); married.......... and lives in Syracuse, without issue.

462. Morris Waterman; unmarried and lives in Syracuse.

ALICE J. BARONS, (born 1847)*. She married William Barons of Rochester, N. Y., but had no children; she is now living, a widow, in Rochester.

2. SARAH (RUSSELL) PERRY, (daughter of Howland Russell), deceased. She married Jonathan Perry and had eight children; two of whom, Jackson and Julius, died in childhood; one of whom is still living, (Abner), and five of the others left descendants. The latter are:

149. ALFRED PERRY, (born 1823), deceased. He lived at Flint, Mich., and had four children, Alfred Jr., who died in childhood, and the following:

463. Sarah (Perry) Wightman* who is living at Davidson, Mich.

464. Edward Perry*; living at Flint, Mich., childless.

465. Mary (Perry) Fisk.* She married twice, her first husband being Martin E. Jones and her second W. S. Fisk, with whom she is now living at Flint, Mich. She had one son, Alfred P. Jones, born in 1868 and living at Flint.

150. **Charlotte (Perry) Lane**, deceased. She married Peter Lane of Saginaw, Mich., and had two children, William F. who died in childhood and

    466. Harriett (Lane) Eddy, (deceased). She married Charles A. Eddy of Bay City, who is still living there. They had six children.

151. **Russell Perry** (died in 1894). He lived at Flint, Mich., and had six children:

    467. William Frank Perry* (born 1861); lives at Flint, Mich.
    468. Joniton L. Perry* (born 1862); lives at Flint, Mich.
    469. Mary A. (Perry) Moss* (born 1865); lives at Flint, Mich.
    470. Ida (Perry) Straw* (born 1865) lives at Clio, Mich.
    471. Nellia A. (Perry) Soper* (born 1867); lives at Fosters, Mich.
    472. Emma F. (Perry) Van Kuren (born 1868) deceased; had two children, who inherit.

152. **Harriett (Perry) Millard** (born 1830). She married Ozias H. Millard of Neenah, Wis., and had two children, one of whom, Russell Perry Millard, died in infancy and

    473. Ozias H. Millard, Jr. (born 1852); deceased leaving two children, who inherit.

153. **Abner Perry*** (born 1835). Still living at Kendale, Wis., and has six children:

    474. Russell Perry (born 1865).
    475. Lois Perry (born 1867).
    476. Louisa Perry (born 1867).
    477. Harriett Perry (born 1869).
    478. Frank Perry (born 1878).
    479. Sarah E. Perry (born 1880).

154. **John Perry**, deceased. He lived at Mt. Morris, Mich., and had six children:

    480. Sarah (Perry) Degelke* (born 1853). She married twice, her first husband being —— Andrews and her second —— Degelke. She is still living at Greenville, Mich., and has one married daughter.
    481. William S. Perry* (born 1857) lives at Roscommon, Mich.
    482. Hatty (Perry) Palmer, deceased, (born 1861, died 1885); married ——— Palmer and has one married dauhgter, who inherits.

483. Henry C. Perry* (born 1864) lives at Mt. Morris, Mich.
484. John Perry, Jr., deceased (born 1870, died 1913); unmarried.
485. Alfred Perry* (born 1876) lives at Mt. Morris, Mich.

3. **Peter Russell**, deceased 1892. He lived in Michigan and had six children: John (1829-1889) who lived at Hartland, Mich., and never married; William C. (1833-1912) who lived at Fentonville, Mich.; Richard (died young); Martin V. B. (1837-1910) who lived at Durand, Mich.; George W. (1839-1913) who lived at Hartland, Mich.—all the foregoing dying without issue—and

——**Cordelia K. (Russell) Myers**;* (born 1843). She married Stephen L. Myers of Milford, Mich. and still lives there. She had one son, Chauncy P. Myers (born 1871) deceased.

4. **John C. Russell**, (born 1810) deceased. He married Eliza A. Lane and lived at Flint, Mich. He had four children, one of whom, Emily E., died unmarried; the others being:

155. **Charles H. Russell** (born 1837) deceased. He lived in Michigan and had three children:

486. Alson W. Russell* (born 1860); lives at Fargo, N. D.
487. Clarence J. Russell* (born 1868); lives in Detroit; no children.
488. Herbert L. Russell* (born 1876); lives at Detroit, Mich.

156. **Wallace H. Russell** (born 1844).* He is living at Flint, Mich. and has three children:

489. Isabella G. (Russell) Western (born 1868). She married Charles Western and is living in Detroit; no children.
490. Timothy J. Russell (born 1869) living in Flint, Mich., and has four children.
491. Harriett M. Russell, (born 1872) deceased 1907. She lived and died at Flint, Mich., unmarried.

157. **Edwin A. Russell** (born 1848) deceased. He lived at Flint, Mich., and had two children.

492. Mabel L. (Russell) Wager* (born 1871). She married Rawson Wagner, lives at Mt Morris, Mich., and has six children.
493. Floyd J. Russell* (born 1873) lives at Mt. Morris, Mich.

5. NICHOLAS RUSSELL (son of Howland Russell) (born 1813, died Jan. 15, 1903). He married Catherine R. Coe and lived at Flint, Mich. They had five children, two of whom, Ella A. and Lucy E., died in infancy and the others are:

158. LYDIA ANN (RUSSELL) KESSLER (born 1838, died 1874). She married Jerome Kessler of Millington, Mich., and had five children: Almon J. N., who died in infancy; Jennie A., who lived to the age of fourteen (1868-1882) and

    494. William E. Kessler*. He lives at Lansing, Mich.
    495. Frederick L. Kessler* (born 1863) lives at Leslie, Mich.
    496. Ella J. (Kessler) Plummer* (born 1865) lives at Hadley, Mich.

159. RICHARD R. B. RUSSELL*, (born 1846); commonly known as Robert Russell. He is still living at Otisville, Mich., and had four children, two of whom, Edward E. and Lydia E., died in childhood and

    497. George F. Russell, (born 1870); lives at Otisville and has one son, Robert.
    498. William R. Russell, (born 1872); lives at Otisville, Mich., and has eight children.

160. ELMER N. RUSSELL (born 1851, died 1877). He had two sons, both dying before he did: one of them in infancy and:

    499. David Russell (born 1872) deceased. He left three children, who live at Fenton, Mich., and inherit.

6. HARRIETT (RUSSELL) CAREY (daughter of Howland Russell) deceased. She married twice, her first husband being John Williams, by whom she had a daughter, Catherine A. Williams, who died in infancy; her second husband being Adolphua Carey, by whom she had three children, two of whom are living and one deceased leaving descendants:

161. ALBERT R. CAREY*, (born 1834); still living at Milford, Mich. He never married.

162. ADOLPHUA H. CAREY* (born 1837) living still in Bay County, Mich., and had seven children, two of whom, Richard F. and Harriet M., died in infancy and the others are:

    500. Elizabeth J. (Carey) Hock (born 1860) married —— Hock and lives at Saginaw; no children.
    501. Minnie L. (Carey) Paquette (born 1863) lives in Los Angeles, Cal., and has no children.

502. Edith M. (Carey) O'Riordon (born 1866) married Daniel O'Riordon and has three children living in Detroit.
503. Belle (Carey) Beaumont (born 1876) lives in Detroit, Mich.
504. Flora (Carey) Martin (born 1878) lives in Saginaw.

163. JANET (CAREY) COWAN.* She lives at Highland, Mich.

7. RICHARD D. RUSSELL (son of Howland Russell) (born 1817); deceased. Married Julia I. Bibbins and lived at Holly, N. Y. They had five children Hiram, who died in infancy; Julia J. and Francis H., who left no descendants, and

164. WILLIAM C. RUSSELL* (born 1850), still living at Clarendon, N. Y. has had four children, EdgarR. (1873-1908) who left no issue, and

505. Maud M. (Russell) (born 1875) who married and lives at Holly, N. Y. She has six children.
506. Janet F. (Russell) (born 1877) who lives at Woodhaven, N. Y. City.
507. William R. Russell living at Clarendon, Orleans County, N. Y.

165. GEORGE W. RUSSELL* (born 1855) lives at Holly, N. Y. and had five children, of whom one is deceased (Townley F. Russell) and the others are

508. Emily Russell.
509. Frank Russell.
510. Agnes Russell.
511. Olive Russell.

8. HIRAM RUSSELL (son of Howland Russell) born 1823; deceased. He had four children, three of whom are deceased: Georgia S. and Helen J. in infancy and Ida W. (Mrs. Edwin M.) Robinson with no descendants; also

166. JOHN H. RUSSELL* (born 1852) still living in Flint, Mich., and has three children:

512. Florence J. (Russell) (born 1878, deceased 1906); married —— Knickerbocker. Has a daughter living at Flint, Mich.
513. Ellen (Russell); married C. Kurtz and lives at Flint, Mich.
514. Elmer Russell; lives at Flint, Mich.

9. Sarah Ann (Russell) Parce (daughter of Gideon Russell) (born 1813, deceased 1887). She married Royal Parce and had six children, of whom Ransom, Mary Jane, Sarah and Charles M. died young or unmarried and two others left issue:

167. Charlotte (Parce) Drenning (May 1868 - Jan. 26, 1885), married Frank H. Drenning of Wathena, Kan., and had four children, of whom Edward Drenning (1875-1895) died unmarried and the others:

515. Helen Josephine Drenning* (born 1868) still living at Wathena, Kan., unmarried.

516. Frank G. Drenning* (born July 11, 1870). Special Counsel for the City of Topeka, Kan., 1909-1917.

517. Frederick R. Drenning* (born 1873) living at Wathena, Kan.

Frank G. Drenning (516)

168. Ellen (Parce) Alvord, deceased. She married Elbridge Alvord of Cortlandt, N. Y. and had four children, two of whom, Arthur B. Alvord and Merritt Alvord (born 1879) are deceased without issue and the others are:

518. Edward L. Alvord* (born 1868) lives at North Pitcher, N. Y.

519. Lyman R. Alvord*, (born 1876) ; lives at Syracuse, N. Y.

10. Polly (Russell) Herrington (1813-1886) ; married Stephen P. Herrington and had one daughter.

169. Imogene (Herrington) Wright, deceased. She married Samuel M. Wright of Jefferson, Scoharie County, N. Y., and had two children:

520. Mary E. (Wright) Strobeck, deceased; leaving seven children living at Davenport Centre, N. Y. (who inherit).

521. Lucius A. Wright*, living at Davenport Centre, N. Y.; no children.

11. Ira Russell (son of Gideon Russell) (born 1815, died 1900). Lived at Glenwood, Lawrence County, Ky., and had six children, all but one of whom are living. He, John Milton Russell, leaves several children. Ira's children were:

170. Sarah A. (Russell) Carmutt* (born 1845); married James H. Carmutt and is still living at Zelda, Ky. Her children:
   522. Henrietta Carmutt (born 1871).
   523. Cora B. Carmutt (born 1872).
   524. William Carmutt (born 1877).
   524a. James H. Carmutt (born 1881).

171. William Henry Russell* (born 1848). Still living at East Lynn, W. Va. He has had six children:
   525. Mary A. Russell (born 1871).
   526. James H. Russell (born 1872).
   527. John M. Russell (born 1874).
   528. Millard Russell (born 1877).
   529. Charles Russell (born 1879)
   530. Armilda Russell (born 1882).

172. Mary Mehitabel (Russell) Stuart* (born 1850) married Francis M. Stewart of Buchanan, Ky., and still lives there. Her three children:
   531. John D. Stewart (born 1875).
   532. Amarica F. Stewart (born 1877).
   533. James B. Stewart (born 1880).

173. Minerva Jane (Russell) Woods* (born 1854); married John Wesley Woods of Cadmus, Ky., and still lives there. She has one daughter:
   534. Lavina Woods (born 1880).

174. John Milton Russell (born 1858) deceased. He lived at Glenwood, Ky., and has four living children, (who inherit):
   535. Tennessee (Russell) Franklin*, Big Sandy, W. Va.
   536. William Russell*, Big Sandy, W. Va.
   537. John Russell*, Big Sandy, W. Va.
   538. Delia M. (Russell) Adkins*, West Huntington, W. Va.

175. Ira Melvin Russell* (born 1863). Never married and is still living at Davy, W. Va.

12. Rebecca Jane (Russell) Taylor, (1817-1870) deceased; married Milton H. Taylor of Schuylers' Lake, N. Y., and had two children:

175a. DR. ERASTUS TAYLOR*, residing at Schuyler's Lake, N. Y., and has two children:

539. Beulah W. (Taylor) Erwin, Webster, Tex.; has one son.
540. Mabel J. Taylor, unmarried, lives at Utica, N. Y.

176. ESTHER (TAYLOR) CARY; deceased 1912; married James Cary of Richfield Springs, N. Y.; has two daughters living, who inherit.

541. Grace G. (Cary) Winant*, West Hartford, N. Y.
542. Jennie T. (Cary) Joy* married Louis H. Joy and lives at Teton, Wyo.

13. RICHARD RUSSELL (son of Gideon Russell); born 1821, died 1892. He was a shoemaker and lived at Cooperstown, N. Y. He married Sarah Ann Marcellus and had two sons, both living:

176a. MELVILLE W. RUSSELL*, (born 1850) publisher, printer, evangelist and clergyman. He married twice, his first wife being Sarah A. Doolittle and his second Emma M. Foster. His latest settled charge was at Putney, Vt. He has one daughter:

543. Cora Elfreda (Russell) Lee (born 1879); married Michael T. Lee of Ghent, N. Y., and has five children.

177. HARVEY I. RUSSELL*, (born 1842) a prominent citizen and town official of Cooperstown, N. Y.; once postmaster there. He married Mary E. Spencer and has two sons:

544. Walter S. Russell (born 1866) a linotype operator and machinist in New York City; has one daughter.
545. Ralph R. Russell (born 1869) painter and paper hanger in Cooperstown, N. Y.; no children.

14. LAVISSA (RUSSELL) MERRILL, (daughter of Gideon Russell), (1823-1893) deceased; married Sylvester Merrill and had five children, one of whom, Harvey E., died in infancy; one died leaving issue and three are still living.

178. JAMES K. MERRILL, (born 1844) deceased; lived at Elba, Genessee County, N. Y., and had seven children, all living but one, Frank A. Merrill.

545a. George M. Merrill* (born 1866), Elba, N. Y.
546. Frank A. Merrill (born 1867) deceased.
547. Mertie (Merrill) Marks*, Elba, N. Y.
548. Julia (Merrill) La Bahn* (born 1873) Palatine Bridge, N. Y.
549. Harvey J. Merrill* (born 1874), Oakfield, N. Y.
550. Henry S. Merrill* (born 1877) Batavia, N. Y.
551. Minnie J. (Merrill) Zirbel* (born 1879) Oakfield, N. Y.

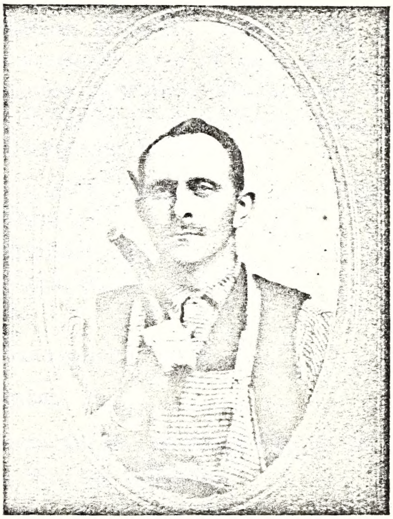
HORACE A. MERRILL* (born 1848) still living at Charlotte, Mich., without issue.

EUGENE MERRILL* (born 1851) still living at Hornell, N. Y., without issue.

179. **Josephine (Merrill) Jump***; married Joseph Jump of Amsterdam, N. Y., and has had four children, three of whom are living.
    552. Mary Dell Jump (born 1872).
    553. Laura Jump (born 1875).
    554. Lottie B. Jump (born 1881).

15. **Levi N. Russell**, (son of Gideon Russell) (born 1815, died 1903). He married Philena Joslyn and lived at Glenwood, Ky., and later at Toddsville, N. Y., and had seven chidren, five of whom are still living, one other leaving issue and one (Lucius) dying in infancy. Levi's children:

180. **Martha P. (Russell) Palmer** (born 1848, died 1873); married Hugh E. Palmer and had four children, three of whom are still living:
    555. George W. Palmer* (born 1866); married Osie Ann Miller in 1889 and is a successful farmer at Cooperstown, N. Y. He has two children.
    556. Edward D. Palmer (born 1869) deceased; has a daughter, Eva M. Washburn, who inherits.
    557. Noice C. Palmer (born 1871) deceased. End of line.


George W. Palmer (555)

    558. Herman C. Palmer*; adopted by his grandfather, Levi N. Russell, and name changed to Herman C. Russell. He lives at Ithaca, N. Y., and has one son.

181. **Dr. A. N. Russell***, lives at Collingwood, Cleveland, O., and has one daughter:
    559. May Russell, lives with her father, unmarried.

182. **Lucian G. Russell***, lives at Worcester, N. Y., and has four children:
    560. Malvern Russell.
    561. Mary E. Russell.
    562. Levi Russell.
    563. David Russell.

183. CHARLES B. RUSSELL* (born 1854) lives at Canton, O., and has three daughters:
   - 564. Martha G. Russell.
   - 565. Anna M. Russell.
   - 566. Lydia Russell.

184. FRANK U. RUSSELL*, lives at Cooperstown, N. Y., and has two daughters:
   - 567. Maud Russell.
   - 568. Bertha Russell.

ERNEST W. RUSSELL*, lives at Oneonta, N. Y., unmarried.

16. GIDEON ALONZO RUSSELL (son of Gideon Russell), (born 1828, died 1915) lived at Lyons, Ia., where he was a manufacturer of sash, doors and blinds and became wealthy. He was twice married, his second wife, Emeline W. Kellogg, still living. Three children died without issue, one died leaving children and three are still living and inherit:

185. FANNIE J. (RUSSELL) FURMAN* (born 1863); married Alonzo Furman and lives at Lyons, Ia. Her children:
   - 569. Russell Furman, Spirit Lake, Ia.
   - 570. Alfred K. Furman, Lyons, Ia.
   - 571. Gertrude E., Lyons, Ia.

186. FRED A. RUSSELL*, (born 1866), Mamaroneck, N. Y.

187. LYNN K. RUSSELL* (born 1876), Clinton, Ia.

188. GERTRUDE E. (RUSSELL) ALBAN* (born 1878); married Frank W. Alban and lives at Marshalltown, Ia.; no children.

17. WILLIAM A. RUSSELL (son of Gideon Russell), (1835-1915) deceased. He lived at Exeter, Neb., moved to Colorado about 1880 for a while and then returned to Lyons, Ia., where he worked in the sash factory of his wealthy brother Gideon. He left two children:

189. HERBERT RUSSELL*; name changed to Francis Irving Russell; living at Long Beach, Cal.; has four children:
   - 573. Maud (Russell) Green, Norfolk, Neb.
   - 574. Carl Russell, Long Beach, Cal.
   - 575. Reba Russell, Long Beach, Cal.
   - 576. Lulu (Russell) Hight, Norfolk, Neb.

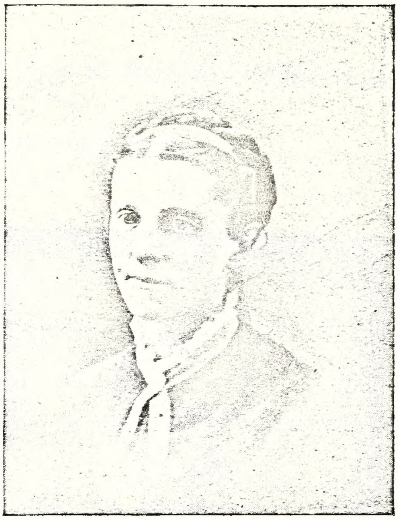
190. MARY (RUSSELL) THOMPSON*. She was twice married, her first husband being Frank A. Keeler, by whom she has three children and

her second, Louis W. Thompson. She lives at Denver, Col., and inherits directly.

577. Florence (Keeler) Wolf, Denver, Col.
578. Arthur Keeler, Hilltop, Col.
578a. Gertrude (Keeler) Smith, Denver, Col.

18. **Hetty (Russell) Utts** (born Dec. 2, 1836, died Sept. 14, 1876); married David W. Utts and had three children, all living:

191. **Jay Adelbert Utts*** (born Jan. 13, 1868) lives at Davenport, Ia. Married June E. L. Brown and has three children:
    579. Lyle D. L. Utts (born May 30, 1893) Davenport, Ia.
    580. Jay N. H. Utts (born May 5, 1896) Davenport, Ia.
    581. Geraldine L. Utts, (born Aug. 4, 1900); Davenport, Ia.



Hetty (Russell) Utts

192. **Eugene R. Utts*** (born 1872) pilot and assistant engineer on Mississippi river for years, now a carpenter. Lives at Clinton, Ia. Married Mrs. Mary Laming; has no children.

193. **Jennie A. (Utts) White*** (born 1869) lives at New Raymer, Col., and has four children:
    582. Francis White.
    583. Earl White.
    583a. Russell White.
    584. Claude White.

19. **Polly (St. John) Taylor** (deceased). She married Chester Taylor of Fly Creek, N. Y., and had two daughters:

194. **Juliette E. (Taylor) Cheney***; married S. Wilson Cheney of Fly Creek and still lives there. She has two children:
    585. Arthur W. Cheney, Fly Creek, N. Y.
    586. Maud M. (Cheney) Brown, Cooperstown, N. Y.; no children.

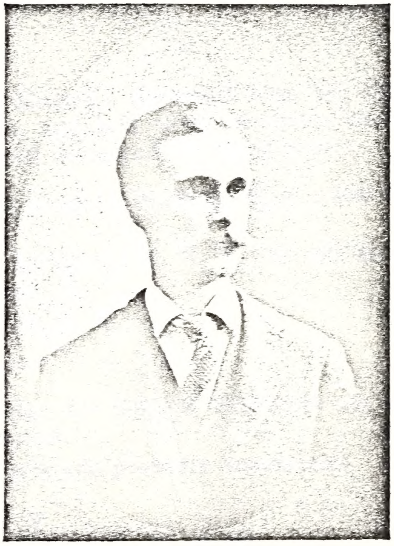
195. LILLIE M. (TAYLOR) BAILEY*; married George A. Bailey of Fly Creek and lives there, childless.

20. WILLIAM RUSSELL, (son of Prince Russell), deceased 1905; lived at Edmeston, N. Y., and had six children, two of whom (Isaac P. and Ellen I.) died in infancy, Charlotte L. (1848-1904) married John D. Colegrone but had no children, and the following:

196. GEORGE P. RUSSELL* (born 1858) lives at Rockland, Mass., and has one son.

587. Carlton J. Russell, Rockland, Mass.

J. Adelbert Utts (191)



Eugene R. Utts (192)

197. SARAH JANE (RUSSELL) DWINNELL* (born 1864). She was twice married (1) Walter Fowler and (2) Fred G. Dwinnell of Cambridge, N. Y.

198. MARY A. (RUSSELL) JENKINS* (born 1865); married John Jenkins and lives at Cambridge, N. Y.; has one daughter:

588. Elizabeth Jenkins, Cambridge, N. Y.

21. Stephen W. Russell, (son of Prince), deceased. Lived in Western New York and left two children:

199. William E. Russell*, lives at Fly Creek, N. Y., and has had three children, two of whom are living:
    - 589. Katie O. Russell.
    - 590. Stephen S. Russell.

200. Lydia (Russell) Herrington*; married Merritt L. Herrington and lives at Custer, Mich. Their children:
    - 591. Delia Herrington.
    - 592. Mary Jane Herrington.
    - 593. Elsie Herrington.
    - 594. Maud Herrington.
    - 595. Blanche Herrington.
    - 596. Smith Herrington.

22. Joseph P. Russell (son of Prince Russell) deceased Dec. 24, 1914, at the age of 86. Lived at Buskirk, N. Y., and had three children, two of whom, Charles D. and Burton J., died without issue and the other was:

201. Edward L. Russell*, (born 1865), lives at Buskirk, N. Y., and has three children:
    - 597. Raymond C. Russell, Schenectady, N. Y.; no children.
    - 598. Homer Russell, Buskirk, N. Y.
    - 599. Bertha Russell, Buskirk, N. Y.

SEVENTH GENERATION OF THE DESCENDANTS OF GIDEON HOWLAND IN THE RUSSELL BRANCH.

(Not enumerated in the usual form above and probably incomplete)

585. Arthur W. Cheney, Fly Creek, N. Y.
    - 973. S. Harrison Cheney, Cooperstown, N. Y.
    - 974. Nettie Belle (Cheney) Farley, Utica, N. Y.

520. Mary E. (Wright) Strobeck, deceased.
    - 975. Mary A. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
    - 976. Louisa I. Strobeck*, Fergusonville, N. Y.
    - 977. Marcia E. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
    - 978. Flora E. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
    - 979. Nina J. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
    - 980. Floyd W. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.
    - 981. Ward D. Strobeck*, Davenport, N. Y.

543. Carrie Elfreda (Russell) Lee*, Ghent, N. Y.
   982. Sarah Adelaide Lee (born 1907) Ghent, N. Y.
   983. William Russell Lee (born 1909).
   984. Irene Elfreda Lee (born 1910).
   985. Edward Michael Lee (born 1912).
   986. John Christopher Lee (born 1913).

544. Walter S. Russell*, Cooperstown, N. Y.
   987. Edna Russell, Cooperstown, N. Y., unmarried.

555. George W. Palmer*, Cooperstown, N. Y.
   988. Maude A. (Palmer) Bowen (born 1893); married S. A. Bowen, Cooperstown, N. Y.
   989. Blanche Ora Palmer (born 1902), unmarried, Cooperstown, N. Y.

558. Herman C. (Palmer) Russell*, Ithaca, N. Y.:
   990. Eva M. Russell.
   991. Clyde Russell.

465. Mary (Perry) Fisk*, Flint, Mich.:
   992. Alfred P. Jones, Flint, Mich.

466. Harriet (Lane) Eddy, (deceased):
   993. Lottie C. (Eddy) Shearer*, Bay City, Mich.
   994. Flora E. (Eddy) Davis*, Cleveland, O.
   995. Ida E. Eddy*, Bay City, Mich.
   996. Stanley L. Eddy*, Everett, Wash.
   997. Russell S. Eddy*, Bay City, Mich.
   998. Harriett L. Eddy*, Bay City, Mich.

472. Emma F. (Perry) Van Kuren, (deceased):
   999. Mary (Van Kuren) Labardie*, Clio, Mich.
   1000. Fred Van Kuren*, Flint, Mich.

473. Ozias H. Millard, (deceased):
   1001. Alfred H. Millard*, New London, Wis.
   1002. Harriet E. Millard*, New London, Wis.

480. Sarah (Perry) Degelke*, Greenville, Mich.
   1003. Eva Andrews (Degelke) Nubert, Forks, N. Y.

482. Hattie (Perry) Palmer, (deceased):
   1004. May P. (Palmer) Supples, (Mrs. George A.)*, Canandaigua, N. Y.

497. George F. Russell*, Otisville, Mich.:
   1011. Robert Russell (born 1893).

498. William R. Russell*, Otis ville, Mich.
    1012. Gladys S. Russell (aged 19).
    1013. Byron Russell (aged 16).
    1014. John Russell (aged 14).
    1015. Annie Russell (aged 11).
    1016. Kenneth Russell (aged 8).
    1017. Dorothy Russell (aged 5).
    1018. Doris Russell (aged 5).
    1019. Richard Russell (aged 3).

499. David Russell, (deceased):
    1020. Hazel H. (Russell) Warner*, Fentonville, Mich.
    1021. M. Esther Russell*, Fentonville, Mich.
    1022. David W. Russell*, Fentonville, Mich.

502. Edith M. (Carey) O'Riordon, Detroit, Mich,
    1023. Daniel A. O'Riordon, Detroit, Mich.
    1024. Eugene K. O'Riordon, Detroit, Mich.
    1025. Martha M. O'Riordon, Pontiac, Mich.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION OF THE

WILLIAM BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. WILLIAM HOWLAND

Second child: born March 13, 1756; died May 4, 1840.

Capt. William Howland, second child and oldest son of Gideon, was one of the old time whaling masters. He lived to be 84 years of age, dying in 1840 at his home on what was then Third street, New Bedford, now Acushnet Avenue. His wife was Abbie Wilbur. He had three daughters, the eldest dying without issue, and the others were Eliza, who married John L. Bowne of New York, and Hetty, who married George Hussey, Sr., of New Bedford. Mr. Hussey was engaged in the whaling industry and also had ships in the merchant service.

The Bowne group has become a very small one with the changes of years, inasmuch as only four heirs of this line survive: Edward Willis Bowne of Elizabeth, N. J.; Howland Bowne of Scotch Plains, N. Y.; William F. Mott, of Toms River, N. J.; and Mrs. Edith Doan, Philadelphia. The latter has an only son, two of the others are bachelors, and the third is a widower without children.

The Hussey line is well known to the people of New Bedford, Mass. It is headed by William Howland Hussey, son of George Hussey, Sr., the oldest heir. His brother, John B. Hussey, died unmarried a few years ago at the age of 83. Another brother, George, who was associated with his father in the whaling industry, dying in 1872, married Elizabeth Rodman Morgan, daughter of Charles W. Morgan, who survives. Her children are Charles M. Hussey, Miss Emily M. Hussey, Mrs. Henry M. Plummer and Rev. Alfred Rodman Hussey, a Unitarian clergyman of Lowell.

Elizabeth B. Hussey, daughter of George, Sr., married Francis Rodman of Concord, Mass., a brother of the late Thomas R. and Edmund Rodman of New Bedford. Her surving children are Miss Mary Rodman and Fanny, wife of Dr. George E. Titcomb, both of Concord.

Thus it will be seen there are only eleven heirs in the William Howland branch.

Sarah (daughter of William) born in 1786; married John, son of John and Rebecca Howland. Line extinct.

William (son of William) born 1788, died 1792. Line extinct.

Eliza H. (daughter of William) born in 1792, died 1830. Married John L. Bowne, and had nine children, two of whom have descendants living.

The deceased children were John and Catherine, who died in infancy; William H. Bowne, who was born in 1852 grew up but never

married; and Sarah H., Elizabeth and Mary, who grew to mature age, unmarried, lived at the old Bowne home 131 East 36th street, and were prominent in New York society of the day. The others:

23. Robert Bowne†; deceased.

24. Jane B. Mott†; deceased.

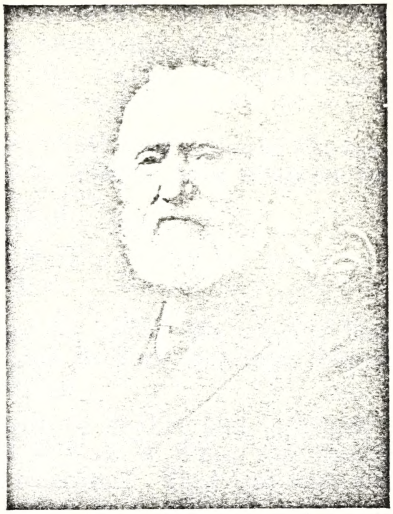
Hetty H. (daughter of William), born in 1795 died 1869; married George Hussey and had seven children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and three whom have descendants living.

25. WILLIAM HOWLAND HUSSEY*; now living in East Orange, N. J.

26. GEORGE HUSSEY†; deceased.

27. ELIZABETH B. RODMAN†; deceased.

Of her other children, one died in infancy; John B. grew to old age and was a well known figure in New Bedford, making his home for many years at the old Parker House; Abbie and Sarah also lived to advanced ages but never married. They made their home in Boston.



William Howland Hussey (25)

WILLIAM HOWLAND DESCENDANTS IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

23. ROBERT BOWNE was a well known business man of New York City, engaged in the stationery business on Beaver Street. He married Anna F. Willis and had three children, one of whom, Robert, is deceased, unmarried; and the others:

202. EDWARD W. BOWNE*, lives at Elizabeth, N. J., unmarried.

203. HOWLAND BOWNE*, lives at Scotch Plains, N. J., unmarried.

24. JANE (BOWNE) MOTT, deceased 1891; married William F. Mott and had four children, of whom Maria (Mrs. E. W. Perry) died in 1895, and John B. died in 1913, both without issue; the others:

204. HENRY F. MOTT, (died 1888), leaving one daughter:

500. Edith Jeffery (Mott) Doan*, of Philadelphia and Toms River, N. J. She is executrix of the will of her uncle, William F. Mott, who died a few weeks after Hetty

Green, leaving his inheritance as a part of his estate. She has one son.

205. **William F. Mott***, (born 1895, died 1916). He never married, lived the latter part of his life in retirement, at Toms River, N. J., where he died in November, 1916, leaving his inheritance under the Howland will as a part of his estate.

25. **William Howland Hussey***, (born 1824) still living at Orange, N. J. He married Cornelia Collins and has three children, with whom he lives:

206. **Mary D. Hussey**, East Orange, N. J.

207. **Frederick Hussey**, East Orange, N. J.

208. **George Hussey**, East Orange, N. J.

26. **George Hussey, Jr.**, deceased May 23, 1872. He married Elizabeth Morgan, daughter of the well known New Bedford merchant, Charles W. Morgan, and they had four children, all living:

209. **Charles M. Hussey***, a New Bedford banker and merchant; married Clara Wing, daughter of William R. Wing, well known New Bedford whaling owner and merchant. They had four children, of whom Charles, Jr. was killed in a railroad accident while riding in the suburbs of New Bedford with his grandfather Wing, and the others are:

601. Rebecca Wing Hussey, lives with her parents at New Bedford.
602. Elizabeth Morgan Hussey, lives at home with parents.
603. George Hussey, engaged in the textile business in New York City; married Pauline Hawes of New Bedford.

210. **Emily Morgan Hussey***, unmarried, lives in New Bedford.

211. **Alice (Hussey) Plummer***, (born Jan. 31, 1863), married Harry M. Plummer and lives at South Dartmouth on a farm. They have four children:

604. Charles W. Plummer, (born May 25, 1890); engaged in the insurance business, lives at South Dartmouth and New Bedford.

605. Henry M. Plummer, Jr., (born June 25, 1892) salesman, lives at New Bedford and Dartmouth.

606. Morgan H. Plummer (born March 2, 1894) clerk, lives at Dartmouth and New Bedford.

607. Thomas Rodman Plummer, 2nd, (born Oct. 11, 1900) lives with his parents.

212. **Rev. Alfred Rodman Hussey***, Unitarian clergyman at Lowell, Mass.

27. Elizabeth (Hussey) Rodman, deceased; married Francis Rodman of Bedford, Mass., and had three children, one of whom, Elsie, died unmarried and two of whom are living:

213. Mary Rodman*, unmarried, and lives at Concord, Mass.

214. Fannie (Rodman) Titcomb*, married Dr. Titcomb of Concord and has three children:

608. Rodman Titcomb, Concord, Mass.
609. John Titcomb, Concord, Mass.
610. Margaret Titcomb, Concord, Mass.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION OF THE

CORNELIUS BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. CORNELIUS HOWLAND

Third child: born March 13, 1758; died Jan. 6, 1835.

Capt. Cornelius Howland, second son of Gideon, was a successful whaleman, master and owner of vessels. He procured a government commission during the Revolutionary war and sailed as a privateer. After doing considerable damage to British commerce, he was taken prisoner by a British man-o-war. He was about to be strung up to the yard arm as a pirate, when with the rope around his neck, he managed to induce his captors to look at his commission. They decided not to hang him, so he was taken ashore and imprisoned in Edinburgh castle. At the end of several months, by gaining the favor of the jailer's daughter, he made his escape in her garments. After various adventures and being given up for dead by his family, he reappeared in his native village.

Capt. Howland subsequently removed to New Bedford, and amassed a large property. He married Rhoda Wing and had three children to leave issue. One of these was Mrs. Rebecca Barney, grandmother of Morgan Barney, the marine architect, and his sister, Anne.

Rebecca H. (daughter of Cornelius) born 1785, died in 1825. Married Paul Barney, and had one child with descendants now living:

28. George Barney†; deceased.

Susan H. (daughter of Cornelius) born 1791, died 1872. Married George Howland, a whaling merchant and distant relative. He founded the town, Union Springs, in Central New York. They had fourteen children, one of whom was living on July 3, 1916, and five of whom have descendants living:

29. Robert B. Howland†; died Aug. 17, 1916.
30. Augustus Howland†; deceased.
31. Elizabeth H. Chase†; deceased.
32. Matthew Howland†; deceased.
33. Charles W. Howland†; deceased.
34. Susan H. Parsons†; deceased.

Lydia (daughter of Cornelius) born 1793. Married Arnold Congdon, of Providence. No children.

Rhoda (daughter of Cornelius) born 1796, died 1869. Married William C Taber.

Cornelius (son of Cornelius) born 1802, died 1865. Capt. Cornelius Howland Jr., was one of New Bedford's most eminent citizens of his generation. He carried on the whaling business, served in the state legislature, and took an active part in raising troops in the Civil war. Always deeply interested in the fire department, the change from hand to fire engines was largely due to him, and No. 4 engine was named in his honor. His children, Cornelius and Louise C., have been dead for some years. The will of the daughter attracted much attention by the liberal nature of its bequests.

Edward Wing Howland (34½)

Edward W. (son of Cornelius) born 1804, died in 1879. Married first Minerva Ellison, and had one son living July 3, 1916. He was in the whaling business with his brother Cornelius and was president of the New Bedford First National Bank. He lived in a mansion at the corner of Sixth and Madison streets, New Bedford.

35. Andrew M. Howland*, was living in El Paso, Texas, at the time of Hetty Green's death but has since died.

CORNELIUS HOWLAND DESCENDANTS OF THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

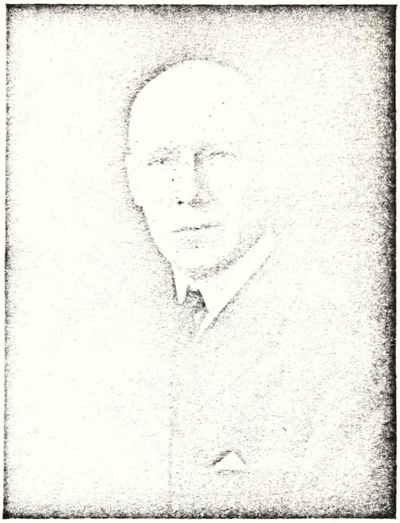
28. GEORGE BARNEY, (son of Rebecca (Howland) and Paul Barney), (born Dec. 2, 1821, died May 4, 1883); married Juliet A. Martin (1837-1908). He was in the whaling business wih his uncle Edward W. Howland and accumulated a considerable property. He left two children:

215. Morgan Barney*, a well known naval architect and marine engineer, with an office in New York City and a residence in New Rochelle, N. Y.

216. Anne (Barney) Sharp*, married B. K. Sharp, her brother's partner and lives with her brother at New Rochelle, N. Y.

29. Robert B. Howland*, deceased August 17, 1916, six weeks after Hetty Green's death. Robert married Susan Robinson who died many years ago without issue. Robert was at one time well-to-do, but in his latter years was an inmate of the Memorial Hospital at Bedford, N. Y., where he died. He had an adopted daughter, but no children of his own.

30. Augustus Howland, deceased; prosperous farmer in Western New York, married Phebe Jane Howland and lived at Aurora, N. Y. They had six children, of whom two were living at the time of Hetty Green's death. Charles Augustus Howland (died in 1912), Robert H. Howland and Elizabeth all died unmarried; and the following lines survived:



Morgan Barney (215)

217. George Howland*; married Hannah L. Hoxie and is a farmer at Ledyard, N. Y.; has had four children, of whom Frederick died young without marrying, and the following:

621. Edward L. Howland (born 1873)lives at Venice Centre, N. Y., and has two children.
622. Frederick Howland (deceased).
623. Louis R. Howland, lives at Aurora, N. Y.
624. Susan E. (Howland) Chase, deceased; married Dr. Jesse H. Chase of Ledyard, N. Y., and has one child, Claude; unmarried.

218. Sarah F. (Howland) Mason, deceased; married twice, (1) William B. Gifford and (2) Dr. Mason; had one daughter, deceased, named Elizabeth; line extinct.

219. Mary Jane (Howland) Taber*; married Abram Taber of New Bedford, deceased, and she is still living in New Bedford. She is a well known writer of prose and verse and historical stories, being particularly regarded as an authority on literature and history of the Society of Friends.

31. Elizabeth (Howland) Chase, (died 1887); married William Henry Chase of Salem, Mass., and lived with him at Salem and at Union Springs, N. Y. She had nine children, three of whom died young (William H. Chase, Jr., Stephen A. Chase, Stephen A. Chase, II); one grew up and married but died without issue; three died leaving issue; and one was living at Mrs. Green's death. Those with descendants were:

220. George H. Chase, (died 1868); married Mary F. Adams and had two children, one of whom, Charles A. Chase (born 1863) died 1912, and the other is:

626. George H. Chase, Jr.* (born 1866) lives in Washington, D. C.

Elizabeth (Howland (Chase (31)

221. William H. Chase, Jr., (died 1892); married Margaret F. Clapp and had three children:

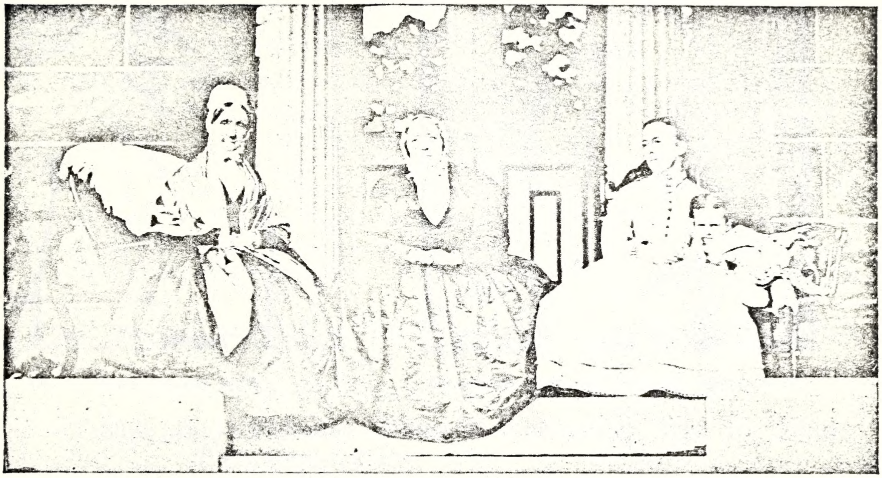
627. Frederick F. Chase* (born 1861) living at East Syracuse, N. Y.

628. George Abbott Chase* (born 1874) lives at Lodge Gras, Mont.

629. Susan H. Chase, deceased.

222. Caroline Howland (Chase) Adams, (Sept. 13, 1839-Dec. 11, 1910); married Charles H. Adams of Overbrook, Pa., and has two children, both living:

630. Dr. J. Howe Adams (born Aug. 19, 1866). married Margaret A. Stuart and lives at Paoli, Pa. (near Philadelphia), where he conducts a private sanitarium. Editor of the University Medical Magazine. He has 3 children.



Susan Howland, Elizabeth (Howland) Chase (31) Caroline Howland (Chase) Adams Howland (Adams) Harris (631)

631. Elizabeth Howland (Adams) Harris* (born July 6, 1863) married in 1887, Dr. H. Crittenden Harris and lives at Glen Ridge, N. J. Mrs. Harris is greatly interested in the Howland family, possesses several valuable heirlooms and advocated a memorial in New Bedford for Sylvia Ann Howland. They have had two children.

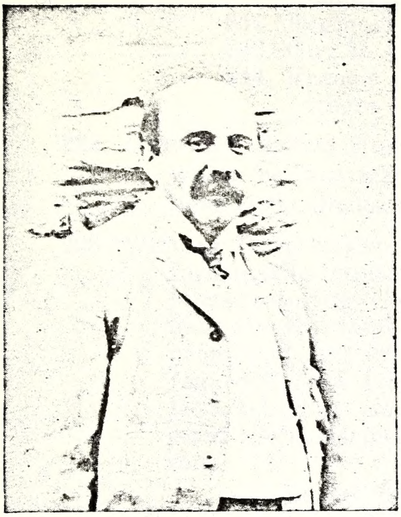
223. Abbott H. Chase, died 1914; married Augusta Heston and had three children, of whom Florence A. Chase is dead and the others are:

632. Lewis H. Chase*, married Caroline Parker and lives at Chestnut Hill (Philadelphia); has one child.

633. Robert A. Chase*, lives at Chestnut Hill, Pa.

224. Dr. Robert H. Chase*, Superintendent of the Friends Asylum. Frankford (Philadelphia) Pa., and has had five children, two of whom are deceased. The survivors:

634. Elizabeth A. (Chase) McDaniels, married Samuel D. McDaniels and lives at Denver, Col.



Dr. J. Howe Adams (630)

Elizabeth Howland (Adams) Harris (631)

635. Mary Florence (Chase) Whittaker, lives at Olney, (Philadelphia) Pa.

636. Amanda (Chase) Hillis, lives at Glen Ridge, N. J.

637. Ellen Godding (Chase), deceased.

638. Caroline H. Chase, deceased.

225. Elizabeth A. (Chase) Harder, died in 1902; married George D. Harder but had no issue.

32. Matthew Howland, (son of Susan and George) deceased. He was a well known merchant and philanthropist of New Bedford and prominent in the Society of Friends. He married Rachel Smith, also a Quakeress, deceased, and had three sons:

226. Richard S. Howland*, was for many years managing editor of the "Providence Journal," and had six children, one of whom is deceased but left descendants. Mr. Howland now lives at South Jacksonville, Fla.

639. Frederick H. Howland, (deceased 1916), newspaper and magazine writer and war correspondent; lived in Providence, married there and left three children.

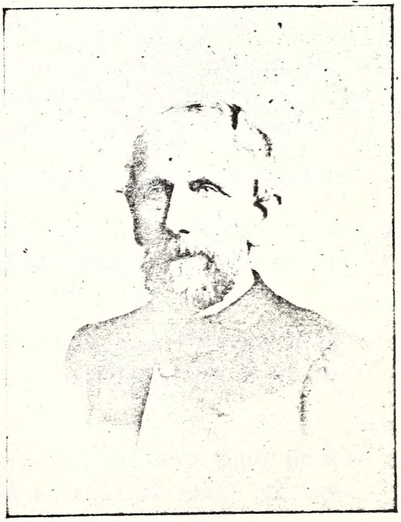
640. Rachel Howland, lives at Asheville, N. C., unmarried.
641. Stanley Howland, lives at Asheville, N. C., and has three children.
642. Reginald Howland, unmarried, Asheville, N. C.
643. Guy M. Howland, unmarried and lives at Philadelphia.
644. Francis E. Howland, unmarried, lives at Barros, Cuba, where he is connected with the United Fruit Co.

227. MATTHEW MORRIS HOWLAND*, spent most of his life in New Bedford, where he was interested in literature and art; unmarried and lives at So. Jacksonville, Fla.

228. WILLIAM D. HOWLAND, deceased 1898. He was a leader in the New Bedford textile industry for many years; founded the New Bedford Manufacturing Co., the Howland Mills and the Rotch Mills; built the Howland Village, a model of workingmen's homes; was prominent also in banking and philanthropic circles and highly regarded as a foremost citizen, till the financial mill crash of 1898, when his corporations were wrecked and his life went out amid the excitement. He married Caroline Childs and had two sons:

645. Llewellyn Howland, in the bond business in Boston, unmarried.
646. Edward Morris Howland, Boston, Mass.

33. CHARLES W. HOWLAND, (June 21, 1817 - Feb. 25, 1896); born in New Bedford, he later lived at Union Springs, N. Y., and Wilmington, Del. He was a whaling merchant, later engaged in milling and finally acquired a fortune in the early development of the sewing machine business. He was a philanthropist and one of the founders of Haverford College, as well as a Women's College at Ledyard, N. Y. He married Gulielma M. Hilles, daughter of the first president of Haverford College and settled down in a magnificent house outside Wilmington, Del., located on a most commanding site, said at one time to have been strongly favored by Gen. George Washington and others as the location for the Federal Capitol. Mr. Howland had four children, two of whom are living and two others, deceased, left issue:


Charles W. Howland (33)

229. Charles S. Howland, (Sept. 4, 1851 - Oct. 23, 1914) deceased; was connected with the Jackson & Sharp shipbuilding business at Wilmington; married Mary C. Shipley and had two children:

647. Alice G. Howland*, head of the Shipley School at Bryn Mawr, Pa.

648. Rev. Murray Shipley Howland*, pastor of the Lafayette Presbyterian church, Buffalo, N. Y.

230. Margaret S. (Howland) Cookman, (July 25, 1849 - Aug. 22, 1914) deceased; she married Rev. John E. Cookman of Carlisle, Pa., in 1872 and had four children, all living:

649. Rev. Charles H. Cookman*. (born March 2, 1873), pastor of a Methodist church at Yonkers, N. Y.; married Alma F. Graves and has two children.

650. Arthur S. Cookman* (born Nov. 28, 1880) exporter and importer, New York City; married Martha Stephenson and has four children, Briant, John, Arthur and George.

651. Harold H. Cookman* (born Sept. 4, 1883) lives at South Orange, N. J., and is in business with his brother; married Helen P. Hills and has one child, Prentice.

652. Gertrude M. (Cookman) Silliman* (born March 20, 1886; married Harper Silliman; lives at Orange, N. J., and has three children, Henry, Margaret and Caroline.

231. Susan Howland*, (born Dec. 1, 1854); unmarried and lives at Wilmington, Del.

232. Rachel S. Howland* (born Sept. 14, 1856); unmarried and lives at Wilmington, Del.

34. Susan (Howland) Parsons, (daughter of Susan and George) died 1885. She married Samuel B. Parsons and had three children, one of whom is still living, and the others of whom left issue:

233. Samuel Parsons*, famous landscape gardener, at one time park commissioner of New York City and creator of many of the finest landscape estates of the country. He has one child:

653. Mabel Parsons; unmarried, lives in New York City.

234. GEORGE H. PARSONS, deceased. He had one son:

654. Reginald Parsons*, Seattle, Wash., and has four children.

235. SUSAN H. (PARSONS) DE MAURIAC, deceased. She married Eugene A. de Mauriac of Flushing L. I. and left five children.

655. Percy H. de Mauriac, deceased 1913, unmarried.

656. Aurelie (de Mauriac) Murchison.* She married Kenneth M. Murchison, the well known architect, and lives in New York City; has two children:

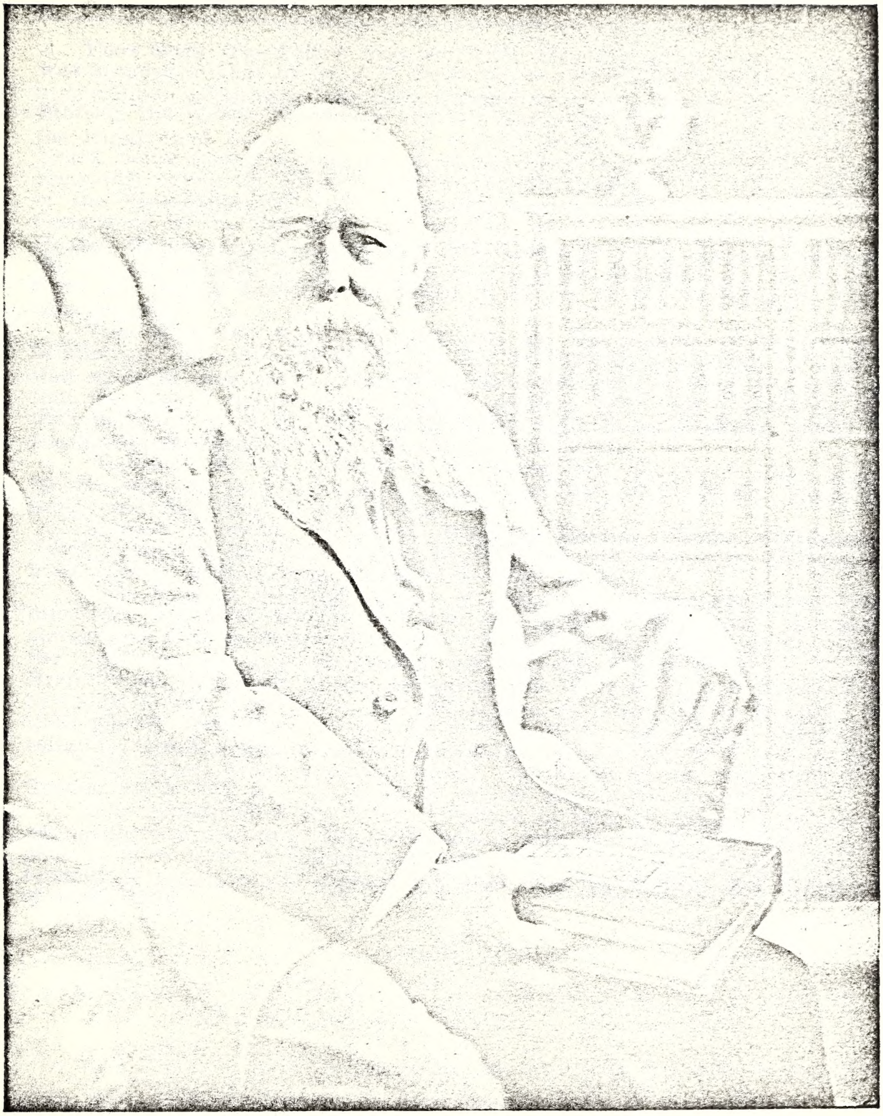
657. Norman de Mauriac.* lives at Bedford, N. Y., and has one child.

658. Guy de Mauriac,*lives New York City, unmarried.

659. Jeanette(de Mauriac) Britton*; (born 1883); married George Britton and lives at Allendale, N. J.; has two children, Barbara and Frederick W.

Jeanette DeMauriac Britton (659)

35. ANDREW M. HOWLAND, (son of Edward W. Howland). He was born at New Bedford, November 1, 1834 and was twice married (1) to Martha Jane ———; and (2) to Mrs. Frances Newbrough (June 1894). Mr. Howland was a successful wool merchant in Boston being connected with the business now known as Brown & Adams. He retired many years ago, concluded to indulge his philanthropic disposition in cooperating with Dr. Newbrough in establishing a novel sociological orphanage settlement, in which all creeds, colors and conditions of children were taken and reared, at Shalem, N. M. about 50 miles from El Paso. After various vicissitudes, the colony came to an end in 1907. Dr. Newbrough had died some years before



Andrew M. Howland (35)

and Mr. Howland had married the widow (who was Frances Vande Water of New York City). He had no children of his own. He died in April, 1917.

Foot Note: The Colony with which Mr. Howland allied himself and his fortune was founded in 1884 by Dr. J. B. Newbrough, a dentist, who had previously written a new Bible, which bears the name Oahspe, or to give its full title, "Oahspe, a New Bible in the Words of Jehovah and His Angel Embassadors. A Sacred History of the Higher and Lower Heavens on the Earth for the past Twenty-five Thousand Years, being from the Submersion of the Continent of Pan in the Pacific Ocean, commonly called the Flood or Deluge, to the Kosmon Era. Also a Brief History of the Preceeding Fifty-five Thousand Years, together with a synopsis of the Cosmogony of the Universe; the Creation of Planets; the Creation of Man; the Unseen Worlds; the Labor of Gods and Goddesses in the Etherean Heavens; with the new Commandments of Jehovah to Man of the Present Day. With Revelations from the Second Resurection, Found in Words of the Thirty-third Year of the Kosmon Era."

This book, the author claimed, was not the product of inspiration, nor of intellectual culture or research, but the mechanical production of men's hands; that while he was thinking one thing his hands were writing something else, and that the book of Oahspe is the finished product. The book is profusely illustrated with portraits, pictures and charts, all of these being produced under the same circumstances attendant upon the writing of the book.

"Oahspe," says an account of the enterprise, written in 1899, "stands firm on the base that there is an All-Person of the universe, Jehovah. He is the All of beings and everything is part of him.

Zoroaster, Apollo, Abraham, Brahma, Buddha, Moses, Confucius, and a North American personage called Eo-Wah-Tah are prominent characters in the book, though most of them are called by other names.

The book is composed largely of prophecies, the principal ones being that men will turn away from a flesh diet and become herbivorous; that priests and clergy will give up their caling and preach no more; that a sunken continent in the Pacific ocean will be discovered; and that the present powerful religious sects, Brahminism, Buddhism, Mohammedanism and Christianity, will go out of existence at an early date, and that a new sect, known as Jehovians, or Faithists, will take their places. The Faithists shall be anti-warriors, vegetarians, and shall practice religion instead of preaching it, working for others and not for themselves.

"The colony tract comprises about 1200 acres on the east bank of the Rio Grande, about 150 acres of which is, or has been, under cultivation.

"The principles of the book of Oahspe formed the basis of the government. All members of the colony were to forsake a meat diet, and were also to work for the general good without thought of gain. At first it was thought that a large number of people would become affiliated with the colony, but this hope failed of realization.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION OF THE HATHAWAY BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

JUDITH HOWLAND HATHAWAY

Fourth child: born Feb. 9, 1760; died Sept. 26, 1798.

Judith Howland, second daughter of Gideon, lived to be only 38 years of age. She married Captain Jethro Hathaway of Dartmouth, who died at sea about 1792. There were several Jethro Hathaways, contemporaries, in that period, which has led to much confusion among sundry claimants to a share in the Howland estate, but probate court and family records make the line extremely clear. Mrs. Hathaway had four children, two of whom died without issue.

Captain Charles Hathaway, left two daughters, Misses Mary and Eliza, who died about 20 years ago, in New Bedford. Aged 90 and 89 years respectively. They were the last of their line.

Lydia H. (daughter of Judith) born in 1788, died in 1822. Married Nathan Perry, and had six children, all of whom had descendants living:

36. Jane P. married William Hussey; deceased.
37. Edward W. Perry†; deceased.
38. William H. Perry†; deceased.
39. Lydia W. Gifford†; deceased.
40. John H. Perry†; deceased.
41. Charles H. Perry†; deceased.

Judith, died without marrying.

Pardon, died without marrying. He was a whaling officer and died at sea, like his father.

DESCENDANTS OF JUDITH (HOWLAND) AND JETHRO HATHAWAY IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

36. JANE (PERRY) HUSSEY married twice, her first husband being Captain Norton who died without issue, and her second, William Hussey of New Bedford. They had four children.

WILLIAM, who died at sea unmarried.

236. Sylvia (Hussey) Tower, (Dec. 15, 1834-Jan. 7, 1878.) In 1858, she married Henry A. Tower, a builder, of Newburgh, N. Y. (1836-1898) and had five children, two of whom, Robert Hussey Tower and William Hussey Tower, died in infancy and the others, all of whom inherit, are:

660. John F. T. Tower*, (born July 11, 1868) twice married (1) Mary Gleason (died, 1894) and (2), (in 1906) Mary Meehan. He has two children.

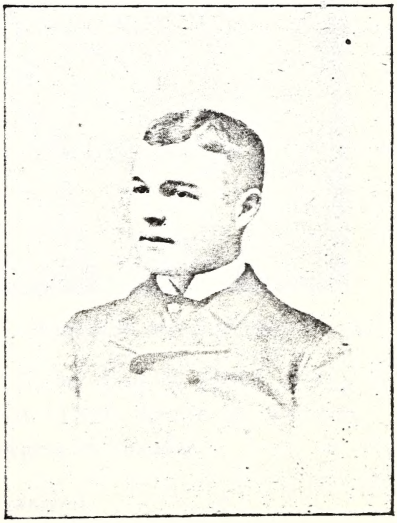
661. Harry Alphonso Tower, Jr.*, (born 1872); lives at Dalton, Mass.

662. Bessie Hussey (Tower) Morrison* (born July 16, 1874). In 1900 she married George F. Morrison and lived till a few months ago at Jamaica, L. I., but now resides in Norwalk, Conn., and has two children.

237. Robert Hussey, deceased, who settled in England and has one son living there, who inherits:

John Dowdney Hussey*, lives at Canning Town, London, Eng.

Sylvia (Hussey) Tower (236)



John F. T. Tower (660)

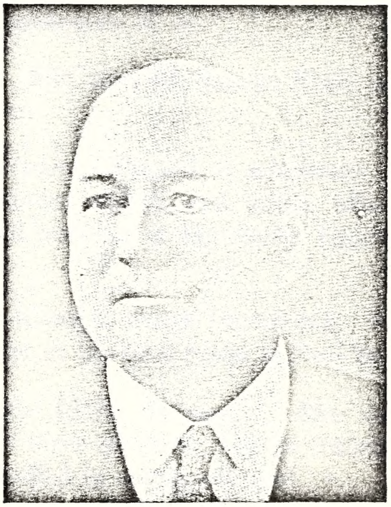
THE NEWBERRY LIBRARY

238. Bessie (Hussey) Tucker, deceased; married John F. Tucker but died without issue.

37. Edward W. Perry (Aug. 13, 1811-May 12, 1893), deceased. He married twice; (1) Elizabeth S. Paddock and (2) Jane Coffin. He was in the coal and lumber business in Nantucket and had two sons:

239. Edward Howland Perry (July 12, 1842 - Sept. 26, 1906). He married Mary E. Arnold; was a druggist in Boston and had four children; two of whom, Chester and Shubael, died as children, and the following:

Bessie Hussey (Tower) Morrison (662)



Edward H. Perry, Jr. (663)

663. Edward H. Perry, Jr.*, (born Aug. 8, 1866), living in Nantucket. He married (1905) Annie M. Newton.

664. Morris G. Perry*, a druggist in Boston.

240. David P. Perry* lives in Boston, unmarried.

38. William H. Perry, (born 1813) deceased; married Margaret Cooper in England and had seven children. Three, Gideon, Elizabeth and Charles, died unmarried, two are living and two others left descendants:

241. REBECCA L. (PERRY) BLISS, (died 1910). She married twice; (1) Benjamin Hiscox and (2) William Bliss. She lived in New Bedford and had one son:

665. William C. Hiscox, deceased, who lived in New Bedford and left one son who inherits.

242. WILLIAM H. PERRY, JR.,* still living in New Bedford, unmarried.

243. MARY ANNIE (PERRY) LIVESEY*. She married William P. Livesey and is still living in Manchester, N. H. She had one daughter:

666. Grace Winifred (Livesey) Cass, deceased; married E. David Cass of Manchester, N. H.

244. JANE (PERRY) PRATT, deceased. She married George Pratt of Norwich, Conn. and had two sons:

667. Walter K. Perry * (name changed by adoption), a well known and prominent citizen and town official of Marion, Mass., and member of the State legislature; married.

668. Herbert C. Pratt,* living in South Dartmouth. He was at one time manager of the City Farm of New Bedford.

39. LYDIA W. (PERRY) GIFFORD, (born 1816) deceased. She married Elihu Gifford of New Bedford and had three children, two of whom, William H. Gifford and Mary Eddy Gifford, died in childhood, and

245. MARY WORTH (GIFFORD) BENNETT*, (born Jan. 23, 1839); still living in Fall River, Mass.; married Hiram J. Bennett of Fall River and has one daughter.

669. Harriet (Perry) Bennett (born 1869) lives in Fall River, Mass., and is connected with the Public Library there.

40. JOHN H. PERRY, (born 1818) deceased. He was a successful merchant of New Bedford and served the city as mayor in 1866 and 1867. He married Harriett N. Potter of New Bedford and had one son,

246. **John Frank Perry**, deceased; for many years connected with the great drug firm of Weeks & Potter. His widow (now Mrs. Harrison W. Bennett), was Emma Dunbar of New Bedford, and resides in Boston. They had one daughter:

670. Harriet D. (Perry) Mattan.* She is the wife of Capt. Charles Jules Mattan of the French army and resides in Paris.

41. **Charles H. Perry**, (born 1821) deceased. He married Maria Wieting and was a successful business man of Syracuse, N. Y. He had two children: a son, Wieting, who died in childhood, and

247. **Clara M. Perry**,* who lives in Syracuse and is one of the largest heirs under the Howland trust.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE

JOSEPH BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. JOSEPH HOWLAND

Fifth child: born April 8, 1762; died July 12, 1839.

The line of Capt. Joseph Howland is of unusual interest because three of them are the only surviving grandchildren of Gideon Howland. Capt. Joseph was his father's third son, and married Mehitable Wilber and Peace Kirby of Dartmouth. For a number of years he sailed from Boston in command of merchant vessels. During the war of 1812 the Rainbow, of which he was master and part owner, was captured by a French privateer. He told his crew to go below, and took the wheel himself, but was forced to surrender. With all on board he was made a prisoner, being subsequently released. Capt. Howland estimated his loss at about $3,000. Nearly 100 years afterward, through the court of French spoliation claims, his heirs were partially reimbursed by the payment of the munificent sum of $325. Some of them received shares of as much as $8.12 each.

Capt. Joseph had one son by his first marriage.

By the second marriage Capt. Joseph Howland had a son and three daughters. Three of these grandchildren of Gideon Howland survive, at the age of 80 or over, and the fourth died in April, 1915, aged 85. It will be noted that there is a gap of 41 years between the birth of the child of Joseph by his first wife and the first of the four he had by the second wife. Thus making a strange inconsistency in the two parts of his generation and bringing children in their teens into the parallel generation with men well past sixty.

Child by first wife:

Francis (son of Joseph) born in 1787, died in 1834. Married Mary Parker, daughter of the millionaire John Avery Parker and had five children, four of whom have descendants living.

42. Eliza A. †, born 1808; married Isaac Thatcher; deceased.
43. Emily†, born 1810; married Silas Alden and had 3 children; deceased.
44. Mary P.†, born 1814; married Frederick S. Allen; deceased.
45. Algernon S. Howland†, born 1817; married Sophia Bryant and had 4 daughters; deceased.

Children by second wife:

Gideon Kirby (son of Joseph) born 1828, was living July 3, 1916. He is second oldest of the Sylvia Ann Howland heirs, and he will be 89 next November. His father was over 66 years of age when he was

born. He has always lived in Dartmouth and has engaged mostly in farming. When a boy he learned the cooper's trade and went one voyage whaling. Always fond of history, he had read much about ancient Peru and the Incas, and was anxious to visit that country. Consequently it was a great pleasure to him to ship for South America, but his experiences were far from gratifying. Off the South American coast the whaler sprang aleak and was abandoned, the crew making a port. There young Gideon shipped on another vessel, but had not been out long when a part of the crew mutinied, and the captain put back to port with them in irons. Our youthful adventurer was now ready to exchange South America for South Dartmouth, and was fortunate enough to secure passage home on a Nantucket-bound whaler, disgusted with life at sea.

For many years Mr. Howland has been the custodian of his grandfather's old homestead at Round Hills, as agent for Mrs. Hetty Green, the owner, whose confidence and esteem he has always enjoyed.

Mr. Howland married Olive Wordell of Dartmouth and had five children, only one of whom leaves descendants. One son, named Gideon A. died in childhood, his daughter Sarah May (deceased) never married; his daughter Olive A. married Dr. Charles A. Hicks of Fall River but had no issue and is now deceased and Edward A. still lives, unmarried, on the Dartmouth farm on Smith's Neck. The only child who had issue was

142. Joseph Howland, now living in Dartmouth, and has two children: Hetty R. Howland and Mildred Howland both unmarried and living in Dartmouth.

Sarah A. (daughter of Joseph) born 1830, died in 1915. Married Capt. Max Eppendorff, of Brooklyn, N. Y. and had two children, both of whom survive. Lived for a time in Milwaukee, Wis., Capt. Eppendorff had charge of Battery E., Mass. Light Infantry in the Civil War.

46. Lina Eppendorff,* of New York City, unmarried.

47. John G. Eppendorff,* now living in Buffalo, N. Y., and has one daughter, Ellen K. who is unmarried and lives at home.

Mehitable W. (daughter of Joseph) born in 1832. Married James C. Ricketson, and was living in Milwaukee July 3, 1916. Now living in N. Y. City. Had 8 children, five of whom are still living, three with children as follows:

143. Martha Camp; married Thomas Camp and resides in Milwaukee. She has one young daughter, Janet Camp.

144. Sarah Barr married Charles B. Barr and lives in Bronxville, New York City with her son Charles B. Barr, Jr.

145. Louise Cecile Coleman married John Coleman of Milwaukee and lives there. She has six children, as follows:

James Coleman, unmarried and lives in Milwaukee.
William Coleman, unmarried and lives in Milwaukee.

257. Cecile (Coleman) Porter; married Edward F. Porter and lives at Athens, Ga. She has one daughter, (682), Cecile Porter, still a young child.

Clement Coleman, unmarried; lives at Milwaukee.
Frederick Coleman, unmarried and lives at Milwaukee.
Ellen Coleman, unmarried and lives at Milwaukee.

The other children of Mrs. Ricketson living are James Ricketson of Whitefish Bay, Wis., Fred Ricketson of Bronxville, N. Y. City. Her deceased children were Josephine and twins who died in infancy.

Martha A. (daughter of Joseph) born in 1834. Married Isaac Howland of Brooklyn, N. Y. and was living in Brooklyn, N. Y. July 3, 1916. They never had any children.

JOSEPH HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

(By his first wife; second wife's children above)

42. ELIZA ANN (HOWLAND) THATCHER, deceased. She married Isaac Thatcher of Fairhaven and had one son:

248. ALBERT D. THATCHER, deceased. He lived at Fairhaven, married Mary Alice Chase and had three daughters:

671. Adalaide (Thatcher) Bryden,* widow of William S. Bryden, has two sons and lives in Fairhaven.

672. Mabel Thatcher, died unmarried.

673. Gertrude Thatcher,* unmarried, lives in New Bedford.

43. EMILY (HOWLAND) ALDEN, deceased; married Silas Alden of New Bedford and had three children, of whom Mary H. died young and the others were:

249. **George N. Alden,*** a well known insurance agent of New Bedford, who had two children, one of whom, Mary H. died young, and the other is:

674. George N. Alden, Jr., in business with his father in New Bedford.

250. **Ella A. (Alden) Baker***; married Joseph A. Baker, a Fall River mill treasurer and bank official and has three daughters:

676. Emily H. (Baker) Vander Burgh, wife of Frank Vander Burgh, of Fall River.

677. Mary A. (Baker) Eddy, married Henry H. Eddy of Fall River, Mass.

678. Josephine A. (Baker) Swift; married Dr. Milne W. Swift of Fall River and lives at Orlando, Fla.

44. **Mary P. (Howland) Allen**, deceased. Married Frederick S. Allen of New Bedford and had four children, all of whom are deceased. Alexander and Anna died in childhood, Sylvia grew up but never married and

251. **Emily H. (Howland) Taber**, deceased; married Edward S. Taber and had three children, all of whom are living and inherit doubly, because Frederick S. Allen, their grandfather, was an heir on the Allen side of the Gideon descendants, as well as his wife through the Joseph line. These three are:

679. Frederick A. Taber,* unmarried, living in New Bedford.

680. Alice S. (Taber) Weeks;* married Andrew Weeks of the well known drug house of Weeks & Potter, Boston and has three children.

681. Sylvia H. (Taber) Allen,* married Dr. Horatio C. Allen of New Bedford, who is himself an heir to the Howland estate, through descent in the Allen line. Therefore not only is she a double heir but married another heir.

45. **Algernon Sydney Howland**, deceased. He married Sophia Bryant and had four children, one of whom, Annie B. Howland is deceased and the others are:

252. **Mary B. Howland,*** unmarried, lives in Fairhaven, Mass.

253. **Florence B. Howland,*** unmarried, lives in Fairhaven, Mass.

254. **Gertrude S. Howland,*** unmarried; lives in Fairhaven, Mass.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE (NOW) EXTINCT WING BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

LYDIA HOWLAND WING

Sixth child: born Dec. 14, 1763; died Oct. 2, 1824.

Lydia, third daughter of Gideon Howland, married Edward Wing, and had five children. Three of them were boys, but they all died apparently in infancy. The two daughters both married James Coggeshall. Each daughter had one son, both dying in infancy, and this line became extinct many years ago.

John H. died in infancy.

Charles, died in infancy.

Sarah, married James Coggeshall; had one child. (deceased)

Charles, died in infancy.

Ann, married James Cogeshall; had one child. (deceased)

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE

GRINNELL BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

SYLVIA HOWLAND GRINNELL

Seventh child: born August 4, 1765; died August 1, 1837.

Sylvia married at the age of 20, Capt. Cornelius Grinnell of New Bedford, a native of Little Compton. As captain of whaling and merchant vessels, he accumulated a handsome property, and was one of New Bedford's most substantial and respected citizens. Of Mrs. Grinnell it has been said, "To her lovely character and steady discharge of duty, her children were in no small degree indebted for the success and honors at which they arrived." She was residing with her aunt, Mrs. Judith Russell, when Capt. Grinnell first saw her at her spinning wheel and was struck with her graceful figure and movements. Her children all bore the impress of her features.

Mrs. Grinnell had nine children, but only five to leave issue.

Cornelius, Jr. (son of Sylvia) born in 1786, died in 1830. Married two sisters, Eliza T. and Mary Russell and had ten children, seven of whom have descendants living. He was a business man and a member of the legislature. He built a residence on County Street, New Bedford, now standing and occupied by Mrs. Horatio Hathaway.

48. Lawrence Grinnell†; deceased.
49. May R. Holdrege† deceased.
50. Joseph G. Grinnell†; deceased.
51. Edmund Grinnell†; deceased.
52. William R. Grinnell†; deceased.
53. Francis Grinnell†; deceased.
54. Cornelia G. Willis†; deceased.

Joseph Grinnell, second son of Capt. Cornelius, established the mercantile house of Grinnell, Minturn & Co., in New York of which his brothers, Henry and Moses, were members. Subsequently retiring and returning to New Bedford, he built a stately Grinnell mansion on County Street at the head of Russell, and became he founder and first president of the Wamsutta mills, the pioneer of cotton manufacturing corporations in New Bedford, which today stands second in American textile centres. He served in the governor's council and was a member of Congress from 1843 to 1851. He left no children.

William P. (son of Sylvia) born in 1797, died in 1850. Married Mary B. Coggeshall, and had six children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and three of whom have descendants living.

55. William P. Grinnell*, now living in Lowell, Mass.
56. John C. Grinnell†; deceased.
57. Henry Grinnell†; deceased.
58. **Sylvia H. Norris†; died in Paris, November, 1916.**

Henry (son of Sylvia) born 1799, died in 1874. Married Sarah Minturn, and had nine children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and two have descendants living.

He was an eminent merchant of New York, where he died in 1874. He financed the DeHaven and Kane Arctic expeditions sent out in search of Sir John Franklin, and Grinnell land in the Arctic was named by Dr. Kane in his honor. It was at his house in New York that Miss Hetty H. Robinson and Edward H. Green were married in 1867. Two of his children survive.

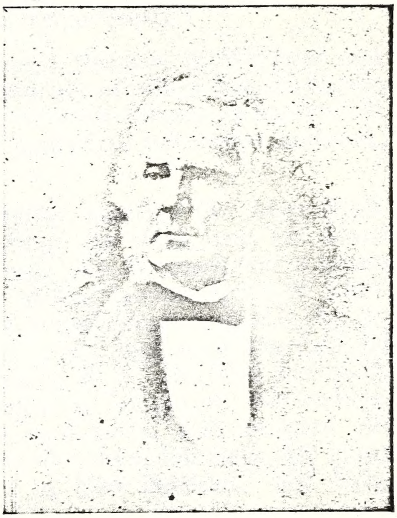
59. Sylvia Howland*, married Admiral William Fitz-Herbert Ruxton of the British Navy and lives in England.

60. Henry Walton Grinnell*, was in the U. S. Navy in the Civil War and later became admiral in the Japanese Navy. Now living in Florida.

61. Sarah M. Watts†; deceased.

62. Robert M. Grinnell†; deceased.

Moses H. (son of Sylvia) born 1803, died 1877. Married twice and had three children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and the other two having descendants living. His second wife was Julia Irving, niece of Washington Irving.



Moses H. Grinnell

63. Irving Grinnell*, Treasurer of the Temperance Society of the Episcopal Church of America; lives at New Hamburg, N. Y.

64. Julia G.†, married George S. Bowdoin, business partner of J. Pierpont Morgan; deceased.

65. Fanny L.†, married Thomas F. Cushing of Boston; deceased.

Sylvia (1791-1844) the only daughter of Capt. Cornelius Grinnell, married William Tallman Russell of New Bedford, and had six children, but none left issue. One son, Henry G. Russell, married Hope Ives of Providence, R. I., but died childless.

James M. (son of Sylvia) born in 1807; died in 1854. Married Elizabeth Perry, and had seven children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and two of whom have descendants living. Those deceased without

issue were, George P.; Harriet W.; Haggerton W., Herbert H. and Susan. The others:

66. Daniel H. Grinnell*; lives in New Bedford.
67. Moses J. Grinnell†; deceased.
68. John W. Grinnell†; deceased.

Abram (1801-1824); died unmarried.
Francis died in infancy.

DESCENDANTS OF SYLVIA (HOWLAND) AND CORNELIUS GRINNELL IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

48. **LAWRENCE GRINNELL**, (died 1893); married Rebecca S. Williams and lived in New Bedford. They had four children, all of whom are deceased; two leaving descendants. These four children were: Laura, who died in childhood; Mary R. Grinnell, who grew to maturity, but never married; and the following:

258. **FREDERICK GRINNELL**, (died Oct. 21, 1905), married (1) Alice Brayton Almy, who died in 1871, leaving one child, and (2) Mary Page, by whom he had four children. Mr. Grinnell was a prominent business man and inventor of the famous Grinnell Automatic Fire Extinguisher. For its manufacture and sale, he organized The Grinnell Fire Sprinkler Co. and later the General Fire Extinguisher Co. in Providence, R. I., and was for many years, its active head. After achieving fortune in the business field, returned to New Bedford, purchased and restored the mansion of his uncle Joseph Grinnell, which has been for many years one of the finest residences in New Bedford. Mr. Grinnell's children were the following:

683. Alice A. (Grinnell) Taft* (born Nov. 19, 1870); married Robert Taft of Providence and still resides there.
684. Russell Grinnell*, Vice-President of the General Fire Extinguishers Co.; lives in Providence, R. I.
685. Lydia (Grinnell) Knowles*, married John W. Knowles, Treasurer of the Page Mills, New Bedford, and well known as a prominent manufacturer of that city.
686. Lawrence Grinnell*, lives in South Dartmouth.
687. Francis B. Grinnell*, lives at Charles River Village, Cambridge, Mass.

259. **RICHARD W. GRINNELL**, deceased. He was a well known New Bedford business man, and died leaving three children as follows:

688. Rebecca W. Grinnell*, lives in New Bedford.
689. Mary R. Grinnell*, lives in New Bedford.
690. Harold D. Grinnell*, lives at Pittsfield, Mass.

49. Mary R. (Grinnell) Holrege, deceased 1903. She married Henry Holrege and lived with him at Jamaica Plains, Mass. They had six children, Sidney L. Holrege, who died unmarried (in 1899) and the following:

260. George W. Holrege*, General Manager of the C. B. & Q. Railroad and a prominent business man throughout the middle west: residing in Omaha. He married twice; (1) Emily Atkinson and (2) Fanny Kimball. They had the following children:

691. Henry A. Holrege, Omaha, Neb.
692. Susan Holrege, Omaha, Neb.
693. Mary Holrege, Omaha, Neb.
694. Leta Holrege, Omaha, Neb.

261. Susan G. (Holrege) Watson*, married Robert Clifford Watson and is residing at Milton, Mass. Has the following children:

695. George H. Watson.
696. Theodore S. Watson.
697. Lois H. Watson.
698. Henry R. Watson.
699. Edward Watson.
700. Robert C. Watson, Jr.

262. Ellen M. (Holrege) Morse*; married Charles F. Morse of Boston and Falmouth, Mass., and resides at Falmouth; had six children, one deceased and the others:

701. Laura H. Morse.
702. Marion Morse.
703. Eleanor Morse.
704. Arthur Morse.
705. Charles F. Morse, Jr.

263. Laura (Holrege) Stone*; married Nathaniel H. Stone of Boston (deceased). She lives at Milton, Mass., with the following children:

706. Edith Stone.
707. Elizabeth Stone.

264. Natalie G. (Holrege) Bontecou*; married Daniel Bontecou of Kansas City, Mo., and now resides at Milton, Mass. Their children are:

708. Daniel Bontecou, Jr.
709. Russell Bontecou.
710. Helen Bontecou.
711. Frederick Bontecou.
712. Natalie Bontecou.

50. **Joseph G. Grinnell**, (deceased). He was a prominent business man and manufacturer of New Bedford, Mass., and for many years proprietor of the New Bedford Iron Foundry. Married twice; (1) Susan Williams and (2) Lydia W. Presbrey. He had five children, of whom Rachael H. and Susan never married and are now deceased, and the following:

265. **Edmund Grinnell**, (deceased); he succeeded to the management of his father's business and was also active in the development of a number of other New Bedford industries. His children are:

713. Edmund Grinnell, Jr.*, New Bedford.
714. Rachael L. Grinnell*, New Bedford.
715. Katherine Grinnell*, New Bedford, Mass.
716. Susan (Grinnell) Severance*; married William Severance and lives in San Bernardino, Cal., and has three young children.

266. **Arthur G. Grinnell***; he has been for many years a manufacturer of art products in New Bedford; unmarried.

267. **Josephine (Grinnell) Rotch***; she married Morgan Rotch, at one time Mayor of New Bedford, and for many years one of its leading business men and prominent representative of the Patrician family which founded the city and its whaling industry and were for many years, its foremost business leaders. Mrs. Rotch still lives in New Bedford and has two children:

717. Arthur G. Rotch, who lives in Boston and has three children, Josephine, Lydia and Katherine.
718. Emily (Rotch) Knowles, married Thomas Knowles of New Bedford and has two young children, Louisa and Sidney.

51. **Edmund Grinnell**, (deceased); as a young man he went west, settled in Louisville, Ky., and engaged in the real estate business. For many years he had no communication with his New Bedford relatives, who completely lost track of him and it was thought that he had died without issue. Such was not the case, however; because he married Mary Wood of Louisville, Ky., and had one son:

268. **Charles Spencer Grinnell** (1843-1894); born in Hickman, Ky., and was well-educated, graduating from a college in New York City and becoming a successful writer and school teacher. For several years he lived in California and for four years represented an English business house in Japan. In 1865 he married Hattie Beall, a music teacher, and lived with her in Brandenburg, Ky. They had ten children, four of whom died in childhood and the others are living and prosperous:

719. Preston W. Grinnell* (born 1875), Chicago, Ill.
720. Edmond B. Grinnell* (born Feb. 11, 1880). A traveling salesman residing at Sherman, Texas; married Anna Boundout and has five children:
721. Henry G. Grinnell* (born June 14, 1882); sales manager for a Memphis chemical house and resides in Oklahoma City. In 1906 he married Georgia Dent and has three children.
722. David S. Grinnell* (born 1884); resides at Jet, Oklahoma.
723. Hattie Virginia Grinnell* (born Oct. 11, 1886); resides at Lietchfield, Ky.
724. William F. Grinnell* (born May 20, 1869); prominent druggist in Brandenburg, Ky. He married Minnie Hert and has three children.

52. WILLIAM R. GRINNELL (deceased); married Charlotte Irving, a niece of Washington Irving, and had three children:

269. EDWIN MORGAN GRINNELL*; well known New York business man and financier; married Sarah Jackson Stone and is still living in New York City. They have five children:

725. Katherine Grinnell.
726. Charlotte I. Grinnell.
727. Dorothy Quincy Grinnell.
728. Lawrence I. Grinnell.
729. Robert S. Grinnell.

270. LAWRENCE L. GRINNELL (deceased) without issue. He married his cousin, Edith Willis (a daughter of Nathaniel P. Willis, the poet) who is still living in Brookline, Mass., and is also an heir through her mother Cornelia (Grinnell) Willis (No. 54). They had no children.

271. WILLIAM IRVING GRINNELL*, (born May 3, 1855): married Lucy Alice MacNabb and lives at Kent Field, Cal. He had two children; Sarah, deceased, and:

730. Mary Irving (Grinnell) Edwards; married Mark E. Edwards.

53. FRANCIS GRINNELL (Nov. 5, 1821-Jan. 18, 1914) deceased. He was a farmer and miller residing at Yellow Springs, Ohio. In 1846 he married Marion G. Johnson of Washington, D. C., and had nine children, three of whom are deceased leaving descendants; and the others survive:

272. Cornelius Grinnell, (born Oct. 22, 1847 - died March 3, 1916). As a young man he went to Sheridan, Wyoming and engaged in cattle raising. He married Clara Saberton who died in 1902. They had three children: Joseph S. deceased and:

730a. Marion Winfred Grinnell*, Sheridan, Wyoming.
731. Lawrence R. Grinnell* (born Sept. 28, 1891); a grocer living at Sherdidan, Wyo. He married Elda Fleischer.

273. Altona (Grinnell) Willis, (deceased); married her cousin Bailey Willis (son of Nathaniel P. Willis the poet) and had one daughter:

732. Hope (Willis) Rathburn*, Cambridge, Mass. Mrs. Rathburn is a double heir, though not directly inheriting through the Willis line because her father is still living and inherits. (See No. 748).

274. Robert J. Grinnell, (deceased) (March 25, 1851 - Oct. 23, 1913). He married Sylvia Adarian Goe and had six children, as follows:

733. Reginald Grinnell*, Florence, South Carolina.
734. Bernard Grinnell*, Acme, Wyoming.
735. Katharine (Grinnell) Rivers* (born June 20, 1879), New Orleans, La.
736. Ernest Grinnell*, Clinton, South Carolina.
737. Robbie N. Grinnell*, Clinton, South Carolina.
738. Charles A. Grinnell*, Clinton, South Carolina.

275. Frank M. Grinnell*, Yellow Springs, Ohio; has one daughter.

739. Kathline Grinnell, Yellow Springs, Ohio.

275. Frank M. Grinnell*, Yellow Springs, Ohio; has one daughter.

277. Ernest A. Grinnell*, (born Nov. 21, 1857) Sheridan, Wyoming; married Mary Johnson. They have no children.

278. William L. Grinnell*, Portland, Oregon. He has one son.

740. George Gales Grinnell, Portland, Oregon.

279. Cornelia Grinnell*, unmarried; lives at Yellow Springs, Ohio.

280. Morton R. Grinnell*, (born Feb. 28, 1867), Yellow Springs, Ohio married Lucy E. Kolp and had six children, five of whom are living, as follows:

741. Marjorie M. Grinnell (born May 9, 1893).

742. Malcolm S. Grinnell (born Nov. 23, 1894), a farmer living at Yellow Springs, Ohio and has three children.
742a Ralph K. Grinnell (born May 9, 1897).
742b Harold R. Grinnell (born March 24, 1901).
742c. Cornelius Grinnell, (born Oct. 23, 1909).

54. **Cornelia (Grinnell) Willis**, (deceased). She married Nathaniel P. Willis the famous American poet and author and had four children.

281. **Grinnell Willis.*** He has been for many years head of the firm of Grinnell Willis & Co. commission merchants in the textile trade, of New York City and selling agent for Wamsutta Mills. He married Mary Haydock of New York City and resides at Morristown, New Jersey. They have three children:
743. Hannah H. Willis.
744. Cornelia G. Willis.
745. Joseph G. Willis.

282. **Lillian (Willis) Boit***; married Robert A. Boit and resides at Brookline, Mass. They have two children:
746. Alice Boit.
747. John Boit

283. **Edith (Willis) Grinnell***; she married Lawrence L. Grinnell (No. 270) deceased and resides at Brookline, Mass., without children.

284. **Bailey Willis***; he was for many years a scientist connected with the U. S. Coast Survey Service and is now a Professor in Leland Stanford University, Cal. He married his cousin Altona Grinnell (No. 272) and had one daughter.
748. Hope (Willis) Rathburn of Cambridge, Mass. (No. 732).

55. **William Palmer Grinnell***; lives in Lowell, Mass.; unmarried.

56. **John C. Grinnell**, deceased. He had three children, one of whom, Georgiana (deceased), was Mrs. F. W. Anderson of New York, who had one daughter, Belle Grinnell, also deceased. The two sons of John C. Grinnell were:

285. **Henry B. Grinnell***, lived many years at Holbrook, Mass., but now at Phillipsdale, R. I. and has four children:
749. George Henry Grinnell, Los Angeles, Cal.
750. Alice Lorraine Grinnell, Holbrook, Mass.
751. Willis Howland Grinnell, Holbrook, Mass.
752. Harold Billings Grinnell, Holbrook, Mass.

286. Charles T. Grinnell, resides in Boston, Mass. and has no children.

57. HENRY GRINNELL, deceased, (1827-1892). He settled in Wisconsin, married Mary Ann Decker in 1860 and lived in Pepin, Wis. During the Civil War, he enlisted and served in the famous "Eagle Regiment" of the Wisconsin volunteers. In his later life, he lived in Iowa and pursued farming. His children were: Lucy Alice who died in childhood and

287. ANNIE L. (GRINNELL) SHOUDY, (April 2, 1867-Nov. 29, 1891). She married Thomas Shoudy, a blacksmith, and had two children.

753. Mary J. Shoudy*, lives at Fairboult, Minn.

754. Annie Laurie (Shoudy) Alllen*, (born Aug. 1, 1889). Married in 1911 Harry H. Allen, a farmer, and lives at Leakville, Saskatchewan, Canada and has one daughter, Marion Elizabeth, born Oct. 8, 1912.

Annie Laurie (Shoudy) Allen (754)

288. MARY SYLVIA GRINNELL*, (born Nov. 2, 1861); sometimes known as Mary Grinnell Baker; lives at Campello, Mass.

58. SYLVIA HOWLAND (GRINNELL) NORRIS, (deceased Nov. 26, 1915). She married John Norris of Bristol, R. I. and had seven children, of whom Sylvia G. Norris died in infancy and John Norris, Grinnell Norris, Bertram R. Norris died unmarried. Mrs. Norris for several years prior to her death lived in Brussels, Belgium, and was there at the outbreak of the great war. Instead of fleeing with the Belgians, as most of the civil population of Brussels did, she hung out her American flag and continued in the midst of the German occupation, until her death, in November, 1915. Her surviving children are as follows:

289. MARY G. NORRIS*, lives in Paris, France.

290. Lucius H. Norris*, lives at Piedmont, Cal., and has two children (No. 755 and 756).

291. Reginald Norris*, lives in San Francisco, Cal.

59. Sylvia (Grinnell) Ruxton.* She married, in England, William Fitz-Herbert Ruxton, an Admiral in the British Navy. She lives at Singleton, Sussex, England, and has had eight children, two of whom, Henry Grinnell Ruxton and Cornelius Ruxton died young and her surviving children are Hope Ruxton, Sarah Ruxton, Ethelbert Augustine Ruxton, Upton F. Ruxton, Robert M. Ruxton and Walton G. Ruxton. All the sons are either in the British army or navy, and even previous to the outbreak of the present war.

60. Henry Walton Grinnell.* Admiral Grinnell has unusual distinction as a naval officer. Born to wealth, he entered the navy during the Civil War and served with credit as a Lieutenant. Though advanced in life past the enlistment age, he offered his services to the Government during the Spanish War and served in Cuban waters with the rank of Lieutenant. Shortly after the close of the Civil War and while attached to the Asiatic Squardon, Mr. Grinnell was chosen by the Imperial Japanese Government to establish its first official naval school, and for several years was head of an institution which did much to shape the future of Japan's modern navy. During this period he held full rank of Admiral in the Japanese Navy and was accorded signal honors upon his retirement. Several years after this he was sought by the Chilian Government for a similar duty and for some years had the rank of Admiral in the Chilian Navy. For many years past Mr. Grinnell has lived at leisure, most of his time in Florida. He was twice married, and had one son by his first wife. His second wife, whom he married late in life, was Florence G. Roche, daughter of the famous American poet James Jeffrey Roche. Admiral Grinnell's son is

292. Henry Grinnell—Mr. Grinnell developed, early in life, a particular fondness for forestry and was specially educated in accordance with his bent. He was for many years connected with the United States Forestry Service in Washington, finally becoming Chief of the Bureau. Some years ago he resigned from the Government employ and is now largely interested in lumber properties in North Carolina, making his residence at Asheville. He married Dodette F. Westfeldt and has one daughter:

757. Dorothy Fleetwood Grinnell.

61. Sarah (Grinnell) Watts, deceased. She married Ridley Watts, a prominent New York textile merchant, and had two daughters; Sarah M. Watts, deceased and

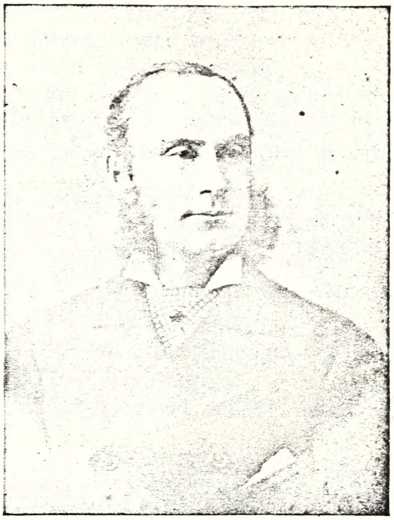
293. FRANCES S. (WATTS) WHITE.* She married Colonel White of the Indian (British) Army retired and resides in London.

62. ROBERT M. GRINNELL, deceased. He married Sophie Van Alen and had two daughters: Daisy, who married .... Van Rensselaer, and died without issue, and

294. JOSEPHINE (GRINNELL) SMITH* who lives in New York City.

63. IRVING GRINNELL* (born Aug. 9. 1839). He married Joanna S. Howland and resides at New Hamburg, N. Y. He has been for many years an enthusiastic yachtsman and prominent in the management of America's cup races as a member of the Regatta Committee.

64. JULIA IRVING (GRINNELL) BOWDOIN, deceased; (March 16, 1837-Feb. 15, 1915); married George S. Bowdoin, a prominent New York financier and member of the firm of J. P. Morgan & Co. and had three children.


Irving Grinnell (63)

295. FANNY H. (BOWDOIN) KINGSFORD; deceased; married Daniel P. Kingsford and had one son.

758. Irving Bowdoin Kingsford,* New York City.

296. TEMPLE BOWDOIN (deceased 1914); married Helen Kingsford and had one son.

759. George T. Bowdoin,* New York City.

297. EDITH GRINNELL BOWDOIN,* New York City, unmarried.

65. FANNY LESLIE (GRINNELL) CUSHING, deceased (Sept. 23, 1842-April 14, 1887); married Thomas F. Cushing, a wealthy Boston financier, and has one daughter:

298. EDITH H. (CUSHING) FAIRCHILD*, (born 1871); married Blair Fairchild in 1903 and lives in Paris, France. They have no children.

66. DANIEL H. GRINNELL,* for many years connected with the Potomska Mills, New Bedford, Mass., as yardmaster and still lives in that city.

67. MOSES H. GRINNELL (deceased 1864). He was for many years connected yith the New York Custom House, but in his latter years resided at

Mantonville, Minn. where he died. For some reason not stated, he had his name changed to Moses J. Grinnell. He married Letitia Cooper and had three sons; Frank J. who died in infancy and

299. **Charles H. Grinnell**, deceased (Oct. 23, 1862-Dec. 31, 1915). Mr Grinnell engaged in the wholesale grocery business in Mantonville, where his boyhood was spent, later removing to Tacoma, Wash., where he followed the same business, with much success. For the last ten years of his life, he was President of the Tacoma Wholesale Grocery Co. In 1885 he married Emma A. Briggs and had four children:
    760. Ethel Agnes (Grinnell) Robbins.* She married Earl H. Robbins, cashier of the Fidelity Bank of Tacoma and lives in that city. They have two children.
    761. Sylvia H. (Grinnell) Meredith*, (born Feb. 2, 1887). In 1910 she married W. Cay Meredith, who is connected with her father in the Tacoma Wholesale Grocery Co. They live in Tacoma.
    762. Emma C. Grinnell*, (born Feb. 11, 1894), unmarried, Tacoma, Wash.
    763. Charles H. Grinnell, Jr.* (born March 17, 1896); a student at the University of Washington; resides in Tacoma.

300. **Harry M. Grinnell*** (born April 9, 1860) in Milton, Minn., but went West to Tacoma in 1884 and engaged in the insurance business as State agent for the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Co. of Newark. He lives at Seattle and prides himself on being the longest established State agent of an insurance company in the State of Washington. He has trained his son to succeed him in the position and boasts that his young grandson is also to be trained for the same position. Mr. Grinnell married in 1882 Clara L. Terry and they have two children.

Harry M. Grinnell (300)

764. Hattie M. (Grinnell) Adamson (born May 1, 1892) and lives at Bellingham, Wash.

765. Fred H. Grinnell (born May 10, 1886); connected with his father in the life insurance business in Seattle. He has one son, 6 years of age.

.68. JOHN W. GRINNELL, deceased. He had five children who were left orphans early in life, and were brought up by friends, so unrelated that the family became badly scattered. One child, Mary Ann, had died in infancy. Another, Russell Grinnell, has not been heard from for over thirty years and the trustees of the estate have reported to the court their inability to locate him or any of his decendants. Another child, Emma F. Grinnell, grew to maturity, but never married and died about 15 years ago. The other two children, George W. Grinnell (No. 301), and Sarah E. (Grinnell) Havens, wife of William R. Havens, grew up in Saybrook, Conn. unaware of their relation and without knowledge of their Grinnell family relatives, till by chance, the enlistment of George W. during the Spanish War lead to the discovery of the truth and a family reunion followed. Brother and sister both live in Saybrook, Conn. and neither has any children.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE

ALLEN BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

SARAH HOWLAND ALLEN

Eighth child: born May 2, 1767; died May 27, 1836.

By far the greater share of the Howland heirs living in New Bedford and vicinity, nearly half in fact, are descendants of Sarah Howland Allen, fifth daughter and eighth child of Gideon Howland. Mrs. Allen had eight children from whom descent is proved, and her posterity far exceeds in numbers those of any branch save the Russells. Besides the children above referred to she had six others. These were Gilbert, who married Eliza W. Barney, but died without issue; two daughters both named Lucy and two named Sarah, all of whom died in infancy; and Sylvia, who married George Howland, Jr. for many wears a leading citizen of New Bedford, once its mayor, bank president and leader in the city's civic and educational life. They had a son, George Henry Howland, but he died young and the line ended.

William H. born in 1786, died May 29, 1883. Married Ruth Parker, and had nine children, four of whom have descendants living. He lived to be the oldest of any of the Howland descendants, 97 years and three months. His father, James Allen, was a tailor, which trade the son learned, and the two were associated in business together. William built a three-story brick block on North Water street, New Bedford, later was engaged in whaling and also dealt in dry goods; was a member of the legislature and collector of the port of New Bedford.

Mr. Allen's wife was Ruth, daughter of John Avery Parker, New Bedford's richest merchant for many years, and sister of Mrs. Francis Howland. Their deceased children were Edward, Henry, Alexander, Helen and Herbert. The others:

69. Sarah P.†, married John H. Clifford, celebrated lawyer and attorney general and later govenor of Massachusetts; deceased.
70. William H. Allen, Jr.†; deceased; descendants in California, Illinois and Texas.
71. Col. John A. P. Allen†, an officer in Civil War and at one time Collector of the port at New Bedford; died July, 1892.
72. Averice P. Francis†; deceased.

Susan A. (daughter of Sarah) born in 1788, died 1851. Married Samuel W. Hussey, and had five children, of whom Sarah died unmarried and the others have descendants living.

73. William A. Hussey†; deceased.
74. Hannah A. Richmond†, married Joshua Richmond; deceased.

75. Lydia W. Richmond†, married Joshua Richmond; deceased.
76. George F. Hussey†; deceased.

Joseph H. (son of Sarah) born in 1789, died in 1852. Married Sarah Howland, and had twelve children, only three of whom have descendants living.

77. John H. Allen†; deceased.
78. Ann H. Kelley†; deceased.
79. Sarah H. Kehew†; deceased.

Gideon (son of Sarah) born 1791, died in 1878. Married (1) Hannah Howland and (2) Betsey H. Nye, and had ten children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and four others have descendants living.

The deceased children whose lines are extinct were Ann, Mary and Henry H., none of whom married.

80. Annie P. Allen*; now living in New Bedford.
81. Gideon Allen, Jr.*; now living in New Bedford.
82. Hannah H. Swift†; deceased.
83. Eliza N.†; married Griffin B. Davenport of Richmond, Va.; deceased.
84. Alice H.†, married Isaac Davenport of Richmond, Va.; deceased.
85. Gilbert Allen†; deceased.

Thomas (son of Sarah) born in 1795, died 1843. Married Phebe S. Howland, (1794-1881) and had seven children, of whom Caroline died unmarried, George married Eliza Nye but died childless; James P. married and had two daughters, Jennie and Frances, who died young; one daughter was living July 3, 1916, and three others have living descendants.

86. Sarah Frances Allen*, only surviving daughter; lives in New Bedford.
87. Elizabeth H.†, born 1817, married John Wood of New Bedford; died June 22, 1909.
88. Mary H. Thornton†; deceased.
89. Edward H. Allen†; deceased.

Judith A. (daughter of Sarah) born in 1797, died in 1838. Married George S. Howland, and had one daughter.

90. Sarah A.†; married Daniel H. Wood, New Bedford; died 1890.

James, Jr. (son of Sarah) born 1805, died 1857. Married Martha Russell and had five children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, one, Ella, had died unmarried and the three others have descendants living. Died in Richmond, Va. His children all made their homes in the South.

91. Josephine M. Kinney*; now living in Richmond, Va.
92. Mary E.†; married Richard W. Heath; died at San Francisco in 1901.
93. Sarah B. Guigon†; deceased.
94. Charles Russell†; deceased.

Frederick S. (son of Sarah) born 1812, died 1896. Married thrice, his wife being Mary P. Howland. (See No. 44 on this chart). He had eleven children, three of whom were living July 3, 1916, and two others have descendants living.

95. Edith A. Forster*; now living in Milton, Mass.
96. George H. H. Allen*; now living in New Bedford.
97. Clara G. A. Kingman*; now living in New Bedford.
98. Emily H. Taber†; daughter by first wife; she has three children living, who therefore have a double inheritance.
99. Walter S. Allen†; deceased.

DESCENDANTS OF SARAH (HOWLAND) AND JAMES ALLEN IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH (PART OF SEVENTH) GENERATION FROM GIDEON

69. SARAH P. (ALLEN) CLIFFORD, deceased; married John Henry Clifford a prominent New Bedford lawyer who afterwards became Governor of Massachusetts, and had five children, one of whom, Anna, died unmarried and:

303. CHARLES W. CLIFFORD*, one of the most prominent attorneys of New Bedford and a member of the firm of Crapo, Clifford & Prescott. and one of the leading citizens of Massachusetts. Lives at New Bedford and has no children.

304. ELLEN CLIFFORD*; unmarried who lives in New Bedford.

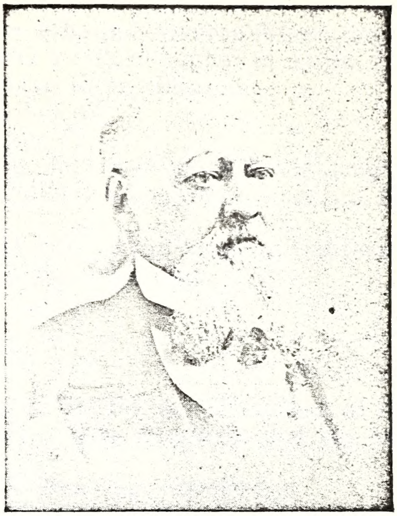
305. ARTHUR CLIFFORD; deceased. Mr. Clifford engaged in business in Boston and leaves one son.
    765. (a) Charles P. Clifford*, Boston, Mass.

306. WALTER CLIFFORD; deceased; for many years a member of the firm of Crapo, Clifford & Clifford and engaged in practice with his brother Charles W. He was very prominent in New Bedford public life and served one term as Mayor of the City. He left four children.
    766. John H. Clifford*; lawyer; New Bedford, Mass.
    767. Rosamond Clifford*; New Bedford, Mass.

768. Hilda (Clifford) Stedman*; married John H. Stedman and lived at New Vernon, N. Y.

769. Randall Clifford, New Bedford.

70. William H. Allen; deceased (Oct. 12, 1814-Dec. 8, 1898). He was born in New Bedford and graduated from Harvard in 1836; became a merchant in Pittsburg, Pa. later removing to Grafton, Ill. where he engaged in the milling business and resided many years. He married in 1840 Martha M. Mason (1822-1902) a daughter of James Mason, a register in the land office under President Jackson, in charge of the Illinois district. He acquired wealth and in 1868 opened a successful private bank in Grafton. In 1892 he left Illinois and moved to California, settling at Pasadena. He had six children, all of them living but one.



William H. Allen (70)

307. **James Mason Allen***; (Born May 7, 1847); succeeded his father in the milling business in Illinois and conducted the business successfully for thirty years. He removed to California in 1906 and now resides at Pasadena. In 1869 he married Alice S. Eaton and had six children.

770. Arthur B. Allen; (Born March 31, 1879), a dentist, Pasadena, California.

771. Robert S. Allen; (Born Feb. 19, 1874) a real estate dealer, Pasadena.

772. Hattie Rosalie (Allen) Benepe; (Born Jan. 30, 1870), married L. M. Benepe and resides at St. Paul, Minn.

773. Dr. Mason Allen; (Born 1872), resides St. Paul, Minn.

774. Catharine Harrison (Allen) Toribio; (Born 1887) married F. O. Toribio, Los Angeles, California.

775. Harry Eaton Allen, deceased (1871-1906).

308. **Rosalie (Allen) Herriott***; married Dr. Edmund L. Herriott of Jacksonville, Ill. and now lives in San Antonio, Tex. She has one daughter:

776. Kathleen (Herriott) Stafford; married C. P. Stafford and resides in San Antonio, Texas.

309. Irene (Allen) Pinero*; married Dr. Edmund Alvarez Pinero, formerly of Mexico, but for many years a retired banker at Alvan, Ill., where she now resides. They have three children.
   777. Prosper A. Pinero, Hardon, Ill.
   778. Edmund A. Pinero, Alton, Ill.
   779. Elsie (Pinero) Linkogle, deceased; she had one daughter Irene (Linkogle) Pollard who resides in Alton, Ill.

310. Harry C. Allen*, a retired capitalist, resides in Pasadena, California and has three children, living in the same city.
   780. Elsie Allen.
   781. H. Clifford Allen.
   782. Avrick S. Allen.

311. William H. Allen, Jr.*, Los Angeles, California. President of the Title Ins. & Tr. Co. He married a Miss Pettijohn and has two children.
   783. William H. Allen, 3rd.; Pasadena, California.
   784. Ruth Parker Allen; Pasadena California.

312. Ruth (Allen) Stelle, (deceased 1902); married E. C. Steele of Pasadena, California; and has one son.
   785. Allen Cliford Stella*; (born Aug. 2, 1885), Pasadena, Cailfornia; married Adela Macneil and has one child, Ruth, born Jan. 30, 1912.

71. John Avery Parker Allen, (deceased 1892). Mr. Allen was for many years a well known business man in New Bedford and during the Civil War served as Provost Marshal of that district with the rank of Colonel. He married Abby Chaddock and has three children.

313. Charles R. Allen*; (born Aug. 6, 1862). Mr. Allen was a graduate of the Mass. Institute of Technology as a chemist and became a teacher of chemistry in the New Bedford High School; after several years his capacity as an educator, broadened and he became principal of the New Bedford Manual Training High School, resigning that position to become agent of the Massachusetts Board of Industrial Education, which position he now holds. He married Lissa H. Hall and lives in Cambridge, but has no children.

314. Lucy (Allen) Nye, (deceased 1913). Married Obed C. Nye and had one daughter.
   786. Alice (Nye) Russell*; married W. H. Russell who lives in New Bedford.

315. **John C. Allen**, (deceased); lived several years in Marion, Massachusetts, and had one son.

787. Dr. Horatio C. Allen*; a practicing physician in New Bedford, Massachusetts. He married Sylvia H. Taber (No. 511), whose mother, Emily H. Taber (No. 98), (deceased) was a daughter of Frederick S. Allen, (a grandson of "Round Hills" Gideon Howland), and Mary P. Howland, (a grandaughter of the same Gideon, but in the Joseph Howland line), and therefore inheriting from both her father and mother. Her three children, (Nos. 869, 870 and 871) therefore inherit doubly from the Sylvia Ann Howland fund, and Mrs. Allen, (No. 371 and 681), marries another heir, (No. 787), in the Allen line.

72. **Averick (Allen) Francis**, (deceased); married Charles Francis of New Bedford and had four children, all living.

316. **Isabel (Francis) Bellows***; married Rev. John A. Bellows of Brookline, Mass. and has one son.

788. Henry Bellows, Brookline, Mass.

317. **William A. Francis***, New York City; has four children.

789. Helen Francis, New York City.
790. William Francis, New York City.
791. Richard S. Francis, Bryn Mawr, Pa.
792. Averick Francis, Adrian, Mich.

318. **Averick S. Francis***;unmarried; resides in New Bedford.

319. James P. Francis*; a prominent citizen of New Bedford and known as one of the most expert accountants of the State. He has two children.

793. Vincent Francis, New Bedford, Mass.
794. Arthur Francis, New Bedford, Mass.

73. **William A. Hussey**, deceased, (1809-1863). He was a Sea Captain; and married Harriet Coe, (1820-1891), and had two children.

320. **Harriet Coe (Hussey) Flynt***; (Born March 5, 1862); married Lyman C. Flynt and had four children now residing with her in Monson, Mass.

795. Robert Hussey Flynt, (Born April 2, 1887).
796. Ruth B. Flynt, (Born Sept. 29, 1888).
797. Olivia C. Flynt, (Born Oct. 27, 1890).
798. Ester H. Flynt, (Born Feb. 12, 1893).

321. HELEN ALLEN (HUSSEY) CUSHMAN*; (Born 1882); married S. Frederick Cushman of Monson, Mass., where she now resides, and has three children.

799. S. Frederick Cushman, Jr.; (Born Sept. 23, 1891); Private Secretary in Washington, D. C.

800. William Allen Cushman; (Born March 31, 1895); resides in Boston, Mass.

801. Harriet Candace Cushman; (Born May 26, 1905); resides in Monson, Mass.

74. HANNAH (HUSSEY) RICHMOND, deceased, married Joshua Richmond and lived in New Bedford. She had three children.

322. JAMES HENRY RICHMOND, (deceased), who had five children all living and inheriting.

802. Frederick C. Richmond*; Salt Lake City. He has had three children; Frederick C. Richmond, Jr. (deceased), Gladys and Margaret who live at home.

803. Stacy Richmond* a New York business man, residing at Newdorp, S. I.

804. Katherine (Richmond) Pitcher*; she married William L. Pitcher of Easthampton, Mass., and lives there; she has two children; Katherine F. and Rutherford C. Pitcher.

805. James H. C. Richmond, (deceased); left two children, Elizabeth* and Katherine Richmond*, who live with their mother at Arlington, N. J.

806. Clifford Richmond* of Easthampton, Mass. He had one son, Frederick W. Richmond.

323. ALEXANDER RICHMOND, (deceased). He spent most of his life in New Bedford, but in his latter years removed to Brooklyn, where he died shortly before Mrs. Green's death. He left no issue. At one time Mr. Richmond compiled a list of the Howland descendants, under the Sylvia Ann trust, but sold it many years ago to the trustees, and it furnished the basis of the trustees investigation in making up the final list of heirs.

324. CARRIE RICHMOND, (deceased); unmarried. She was for many years a school teacher in New Bedford, making her home with her sister (326).

75. LYDIA (HUSSEY) RICHMOND, (deceased); married Joshua Richmond, husband of her deceased sister Hannah, (No. 74.), and had three children.

325. Annie (Richmond) Howland, (deceased); married William Penn Howland, of an old New Bedford family, but living in Dallas, Tex. She had two sons; Rutherford Howland, (deceased), and—

808. Willliam Penn Howland, Jr.*, resides Dallas, Tex.

326. Isabel (Richmond) Wood, (deceased); married George R. Wood, a prominent lumber dealer of New Bedford, and had two sons, both residing in New Bedford.

809. Richmond Wood.

810. Russell Wood.

327. William Henry Richmond*; lives in Manchester, N. H., and is unmarried.

76. George F. Hussey, (deceased); had one son

328. George F. Hussey, Jr., (deceased); leaving two daughters.

811. Margaret Clapp Hussey*; Kinderhook, N. Y.

811a. Gertrude Frances Hussey*; Kinderhook, N. Y.

77. John H. Allen, (deceased 1841); married Harriet Webb, who died in 1894, leaving one daughter.

329. Susan R. (Allen) Brownell*; Born in New Bedford; married Richmond Brownell of Little Compton, R. I. in 1870 and lives there at the present time without issue.

330. Joseph H. A. Kelley, (deceased); lived in Detroit, Mich. and New Albany, Ind. In Detroit, he had three children; Charles and Henry A., both deceased, and Frank H. who is still living. Mr. Kelley deserted his Detroit family and without securing a divorce, married at New Albany, Ind., Rosalena Cunningham, by whom he had two children; James H. and Charles B.; both living. Mr. Kelley was a veteran of the Civil War and upon his application for a pension, his two wives discovered his duplicity. At the recent hearing on the distribution of the trust fund, the Court ruled that the Indiana children could not inherit, thereby leaving the only heir:

812. Frank H. Kelley*; Detroit, Mich.

331. CHARLES S. KELLEY*. Mr. Kelley has been for many years one of the most prominent business men in New Bedford, senior member of the banking house of Sanford and Kelley, prominent in civic life, especially in the fire department and in all respects a leading citizen. He has three children.

813. S. Elizabeth (Kelley) Hitch. She married Mayhew R. Hitch, a well known New Bedford attorney and has two children.

814. Caroline S. (Kelley) Akin. She married Charles B. Akin a prominent coal dealer and has two children.

815. Charles S. Kelley, Jr.,who succeded his father in the banking business upon the latter's retirement, is married and had one son, Charles S. Kelley, 3rd.

332. SARAH H. KELLEY*; resides in New Bedford, unmarried.

333. SUSAN H. A. (KELLEY) GOODALE*; married Thomas T. Goodale of the well-known Boston house which manufactures "Mellin's Food", and has three children.

816. Charles J. Goodale, Cambridge, Mass.
817. Percy A. Goodale, Cambridge, Mass.
818. Arthur H. Goodale; Cambridge, Mass.

79. SARAH H. (ALLEN) KEHEW, (deceased). She married John Kehew and lived first in New Bedford and later in Boston. She had three children; John, Jr. who died in infancy and:

334. ELIZABETH (KEHEW) COTTON, (deceased); married William D. Cotton of Boston and has two sons.

819. William Dudley Cotton, Jr.*; Boston, Mass.
820. John Paige Cotton, Jr.*; Boston, Mass.

335. WILLIAM KEHEW*; married Mary Wharton and lives in Boston, without issue.

80. ANNIE P. ALLEN*. Miss Allen has always made her home in New Bedford, where she has been active in church and social life. She never married.

81. GIDEON ALLEN, JR.* Mr. Allen has been prominently connected with the Morse Twist-drill Machine Co. since its early days, and has been prominent in New Bedford business. He resides in New Bedford and has one daughter:

336. ELLEN ALLEN, residing at home with her father.

82. HANNAH (ALLEN) SWIFT, (deceased); married Jireh Swift (fifth of the name in direct line) and had eight children; William R. Swift, who grew to middle-age and died in 1915 unmarried; Elizabeth Swift*; who lives in New Bedford, unmarried; and Lucy Swift* who lives in Boston, unmarried.

337. JIREH SWIFT, 6TH.*; married Elizabeth Hawes of Fairhaven and lived in New Bedford and South Dartmouth. They have two children:

821. Jireh Swift, 7th.
822. Elizabeth Swift.

338. ARTHUR SWIFT*; resides in New Bedford and has one daughter:

823. Isabel R. (Swift) Coffin, the wife of E. T. Coffin, residing in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

339. ALICE (SWIFT) TABOR (deceased 1909); married Henry Tabor of New Bedford and Boston and leaves one daughter:

824. Gertrude S. Tabor?*; living in Boston.

340. MARION (SWIFT) ROBINSON*; married William A Robinson, an oil merchant of New Bedford, and has one son:

825. William A. Robinson, Jr.

341. ELLEN (SWIFT) ROLLINS, (deceased 1870). Married Daniel Rollins of New York and had two children: Mary, deceased, and:

826. Frank S. Rollins*; a well known broker in Wall Street, who has three children: Eleanor S., Barbara R. and Frank S., Jr.

83. ELIZA N. (ALLEN) DAVENPORT, (deceased); married Isaac Davenport and lived in Richmond, Va. They had four children, all living and inheriting.

342. CHARLES B. DAVENPORT* (Born 1849); lives at Richmond, Va. and has two children.

827. Isaac Davenport, Richmond, Va.
828. Ellen Davenport, Richmond, Va.

343. GIDEON A. DAVENPORT* (Born 1845); resides at Richmond, Va. and has four children:

829. Elizabeth Clarke Davenport.
830. Eliza Nye Davenport.
831. Mary Heath Davenport.
832. Alexander Rutherford Davenport.

344. Alice (Davenport) Williams*, (born 1847). She married Charles U. Williams and resides at Richmond, Va. She has five children, all living:

833. Elise D. (Williams) Atkinson (Mrs. John W. Atkinson, Jr.).
834. Janet Bruce Williams.
835. Charles U. Williams, Jr.
836. Isaac D. Williams.
837. Mary Newton Williams.

345. Mary H. (Davenport) Newton*; married Virginus Newton; lives in New York City, without issue.

84. Alice (Allen) Davenport, (deceased); married G. B. Davenport of Richmond, Va. and had two children, Frank who died in childhood, and:

346. Isaac Davenport*, (Born 1856); lives Richmond, Va.

85. Gilbert Allen, (deceased); was a prominent business man and bank official of New Bedford, Mass. and one of the city's financial leaders. He left three daughters; Leila W. Allen*, (born 1863), and Mabel H. Allen*; (Born 1866); both living in New Bedford, and:

347. Annie (Allen) Adden*, (Born 1873); married Willard P. Adden of Reading, Mass. and lives in that city. She has three children.

86. Sarah Frank Allen*; who is well known in the social life of New Bedford and prominent among the pioneers who formed the old Dartmouth Historical Society. She never married.

87. Elizabeth (Allen) Wood, (deceased); married John Wood and had seven children, of whom Horatio and Caroline A. died unmarried, and the others:

348. Sarah A. (Wood) Taber, (deceased); married William C. Taber, Jr. of New Bedford, for many years a prominent manufacturer of that city; first in the well-known Taber Art Co. and later in the cotton mill business as Treasurer of the Taber Mills, of New Bedford. They had three children:

838. Helen (Taber) Briggs*; married George R. Briggs of Plymouth, Mass. and has two children; Rose and George R. Briggs, Jr.

839. Ethel (Taber) Jarvis*; married Lieut. David H. Jarvis of the U S. Revenue Cutter Service, a distinguished officer made famous by his command of an overland relief expedition across the wilderness of Alaska to succor the imprisoned whaling fleet in the Arctic Ocean, and who later received fame as U. S. Governor at Nome, Alaska, during one of the serious small-pox epidemics. Lieut. Jarvis died at Seattle about six years ago, leaving two children.

840. Anna (Taber) Cushman*; married Herbert E. Cushman Treasurer of Morse Twist Drill and Machine Co. of New Bedford, and one of the leading business men of the city. They have three children.

349. John Wood, (deceased); lived in Boston and had two children, John who died young and

841. Allen H. Wood, Boston, Mass.

350. Mary H. (Wood) Coffin, (deceased); married William H. Coffin of Boston and had five children:

841a. William H. Coffin, Jr. (deceased); lived at Colorado Springs and had two children; Philip T., (deceased), and Dorothy H.*, who lives at Colorado Springs.

842. Mary H. Coffin*; unmarried; lives at Northport, L. I.

843. Sturgis Coffin*; Brookline, Mass.

844. H. Spaulding Coffin*; Chicago, Ill.

845. Elise (Coffin) Schaff*; married Rodman Schaff, who resides at Fitzwilliams.

351. Frank H. Wood*, New Bedford, Mass. Mr. Wood has been for many years an ardent student of natural history and a collector of historical and ethnological curios from all parts of the world. He has been one of the leading spirits in the activity of the Old Dartmouth Historical Society, probably the most liberal contributor to its museum and at present its curator. He lives in New Bedford and though married has no children.

352. Edward A. Wood, (deceased—Nov. 14, 1854 - Dec. 20, 1889); born in New Bedford; spent most of his life in business in New York. He married Mary W. Aikman and had two children:

846. Edward A. Wood*; (born Feb. 5, 1880); Greenwich, Conn.

847. Julia A. (Wood) Pouch*; (born April 30, 1881); married Edgar D. Pouch of Brooklyn, and lives in Greenwich, Conn. They have two small, children: Donald S. and Mary A. Pouch.

88. MARY (ALLEN) THORNTON, (deceased); married Elisha Thornton, Jr. a prominent New Bedford druggist and had five children; all living but one. Her daughters; Anna T. and Mary A.*; both married Otis N. Pierce, head of the well-known Pierce Mills of New Bedford and one of the leading textile manufacturers of America; neither of them had children. Mary A. Pierce*; still lives in New Bedford. The other children were:

353. EDWARD THORNTON*, Pawtucket, R. I.; no children.

354. THOMAS A. THORNTON*; a retired business man, formerly of New York but for many years living in New Bedford. He has three children:

848. Celeste Thornton.
849. Augusta Thornton.
850. Albert Thornton, who is in business in New York.

355. WILLIAM THORNTON*; a New York business man residing in Brooklyn; has one son:

851. Louis Thornton, New York City.

89. EDWARD H. ALLEN, (deceased); was for many years a well known business man of New Bedford and during the later part of his life in the Mill Supply business. He had three children:

356. ELIZABETH (ALLEN) HOVEY, (deceased); married Charles L. Hovey of Boston and had one son:

852. Lincoln Hovey, (deceased in childhood).

357. JAMES W. ALLEN*; prominent manufacturer of New Bedford in the textile industry; for many years connected with Grinnell Mills and later treasurer of the Dartmouth Mills, which position he now holds. He has two children:

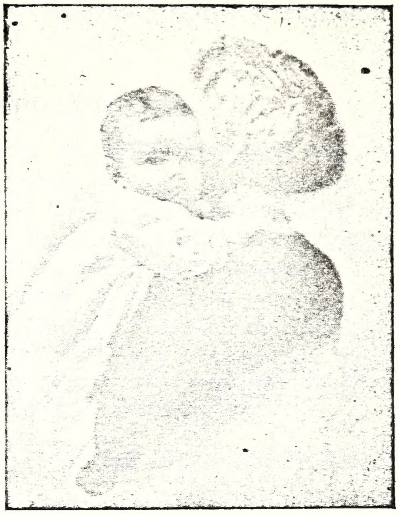
853. Ned Allen, New Bedford, Mass.
854. Louise Allen, New Bedford, Mass.

358. CAROLINE (ALLEN) JENKINS*; married Louis H. Jenkins of New Bedford, and for several years past they have lived at Lake Ellen, Fla. They have no children.

90. Sarah A. (Howland) Wood, (deceased—1819-1890); married Capt. Daniel H. Wood of New Bedford and left two children:

359. George H. Wood*, (Born July 3, 1852); married Elizabeth A. Doane and for many years lived in Providence, but has for a long time past been buyer of china and glass for the R. H. White Co. of Boston. He has one son:

855. Howland Wood, (Born May 30, 1877); curator of the American Numismatic Society, of New York, who has two children: Elizabeth and Sylvia.



Sylvia Howland Wood (855)
Daughter of Howland Wood

360. Elizabeth (Wood) Gifford, (deceased 1915). She married Frederick S. Gifford and spent most of her life in New Bedford where her husband was a prominent grocer, but after his death she made her home with daughter in California. She had two daughters: Minerva, who died unmarried and

856. Nella (Gifford) Murray*; married Augustus Murray, professor of Greek in Leland Staniford University, and living in that city. They have three sons: Lindley M., Frederick S. and Francis K., all famous athletes, also two daughters.

91. Josephine (Allen) Kinney*; lives in Richmond, Va., and has no children.

92. Mary Elizabeth (Allen) Heath, (1829-1901); married Richard W. Heath of Richmond, Va. and lived in that city; later in San Francisco. She had eleven children, of whom William R., Richard S., Marbury and Langhorn died without issue; Mary C.*, Roberta * and Sally R.*; reside in San Francisco unmarried; Virginia D.*; is a school principal in San Francisco and Maria C. (Heath) Nowland*; (Mrs. Jos. A. Nowland), resides in Washington, D. C.; also the following:

361. CHARLES HEATH, (deceased); lived in San Francisco and left two children still living there, who inherit:
857. Marbury H. Heath*;
858. Etta Gertrude (Heath) Watson*;

362. JOHN HEATH, (March 10, 1863-July 27, 1892); married Blanche T. Weeks; left two children:
859. Constance A. (Heath) Gregory (Mrs. George C. Gregory) of Richmond, Va., (Born Jan 27, 1890); children; Thos. W., Constance and George O. Gregory.
860. John Heath, (Born April 11, 1892); a graduate of Leland Stanford and George Washington Universities, married Margaret B. Williams; connected with the diplomatic service in the U. S. Consulate in Havana, Cuba, later transferred to Washington.

93. SARAH (ALLEN) GUIGON, (deceased); married Alexander B. Guigon of Richmond, Va., and had two children:

363. ALEXANDER B. GUIGON*; who lives in Richmond, Va. and has one son:
861. Alexander B. Guigon, 3rd., Richmond, Va.

364. ELLEN GUIGON*; unmarried and lives in Richmond, Va.

94. CHARLES RUSSELL ALLEN, (deceased 1875); married Ella T. Thompson; had one daughter:

365. ELSIE H. (ALLEN) LEICESTER*; married John F. Leicester and lives in San Francisco, where she has three children:
862. John F. Leicester, Jr., (Born May 12, 1898); student at Yale University.
863. Elsie A. Leicester, (Born Dec. 17, 1899).
864. Henry M. Leicester, (Born Dec. 22 1906).

95. EDITH (ALLEN) FORSTER*: married Frederick Forster, a well known attorney of New York City and resided with him there till his death, since when she has resided in Milton, Mass. Hers is a double inheritance under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, since her mother was Mary P. Howland, (see Joseph Howland branch) and her father Frederick S. Allen (in the Allen line). Mrs. Forster has six children, of whom Margaret, Horace and Reginald are young and live with their mother and the others are:

366. DOROTHY (FORSTER) MILLER; married Rutger Bleaker Miller of New York City and lives in that city. They have one child:
865. Rutger Bleaker Miller, Jr.

367. Henry Forster, New York City, a real estate agent.

368. Frederick A. Forster, Portland, Ore.

96. George H. H. Allen*; New Bedford, Mass.; an official of the Morse Twist Drill and Machine Co., unmarried.

97. Clara G. (Allen) Kingman*; married George M. Kingman, a New Bedford bank official and has two sons:

Metcalf Kingman, New Bedford, Mass.
Allen Kingman, New Bedford, Mass.

98. Emily H. (Allen) Taber, (deceased). She married Edward S. Taber and has surviving three children (same as 679, 680 and 681). Mrs. Taber, being, like her sister, Mrs. Forster (No. 95) also a child of Mary P. Allen (No. 44) had a double inheritance, which descends to her children:

369. Frederick A. Taber*, unmarried, New Bedford.

370. Alice S. Weeks (Taber) Weeks*; married A. H. Weeks and resides in Boston, with her three children:

866. Allen Weeks.
867. Rosamond Weeks,
868. Kenneth Weeks.

371. Sylvia H. (Taber) Allen*; married Dr. Horatio C. Allen, (No. 787), also an heir, and they have three children (Nos. 869, 870 and 871).

99. Walter S. Allen, (deceased); married Ina Tiller and had two children. He was for many years secretary of the Massachusetts Gas and Electric Commission. He had two children: Ruth and Margaret, both living with their mother in New Bedford.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE

GIDEON BRANCH

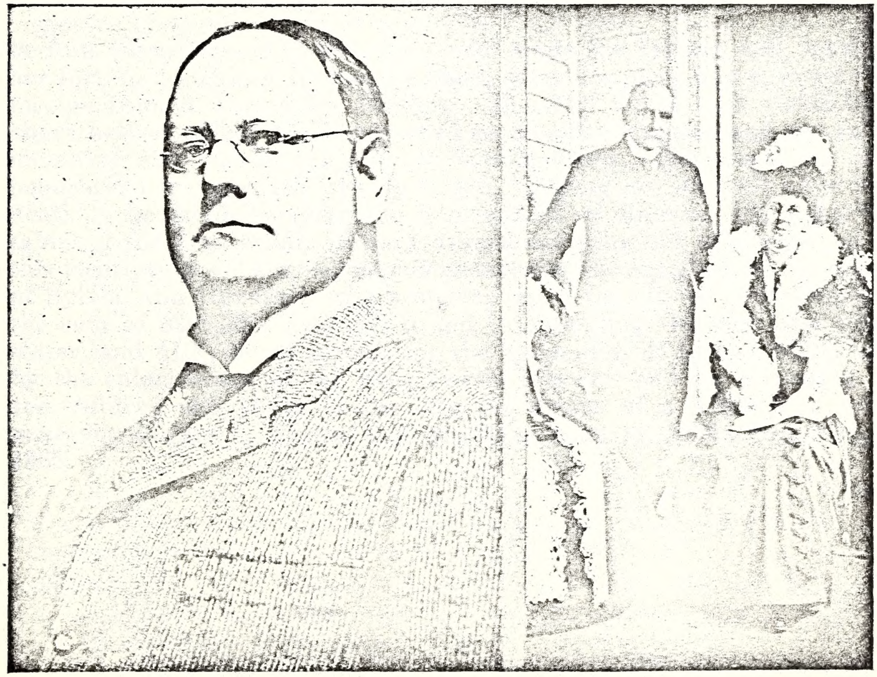
IN WHICH BELONGED THE MAIN INHERITANCE THROUGH SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

GIDEON HOWLAND

Tenth child: born Aug. 4, 1770; died Sept. 2, 1847.

Much has been written of Capt. Gideon Howland, Jr., his father's fourth son. It was through his marriage with a relative, Mehitable, daughter of his partner and cousin, Isaac Howland, Jr., that the fortune of Sylvia Ann Howland was founded. At one time a whaling captain, he became a member of the celebrated shipping firm of I. Howland, Jr., & Co., in which Edward Mott Robinson and Miss Howland were subsequent partners. How this firm waxed prosperous is familiar New Bedford history. Gideon Howland, Jr., had but two daughters, Abby, who married Mr. Robinson, and Sylvia Ann. Hence at the latter's death in 1865, Hetty, the only child of Mrs. Abby Robinson, was the only niece of Sylvia Ann Howland, only granddaughter of Gideon Howland, Jr., and only great granddaughter of Isaac Howland, Jr., and thus was heir at law to all of them, as well as to her father. Isaac



Copyright by Underwood & Underwood

Edward H. R. Green (100)

Mr. and Mrs. Mathew Wilks (100)

Howland had died in 1833, leaving an estate of $248,000; Gideon, Jr., died in 1847, having multiplied this to $800,000, and Sylvia Ann's fortune was placed at $2,025,000.

The Gideon, Jr., line is the smallest among the Howland heirs. There are only two descendants, Mrs. Green's children, Col. Edward H. R. Green and Mrs. Matthew Astor Wilks of New York.

Abby Slocum (daughter of Gideon, Jr.) born in 1809, died in 1860. Married Edward Mott Robinson, and had but one daughter, whom they left about $5,000,000, and who became famous as "Hetty Green," the richest woman in America.

100. Hetty Howland Robinson† married Edward H. Green of New York City; died July 3, 1916. Had three children, two of whom are now living, Col. Edward H. R. Green, who married recently in Chicago, and Mrs. Matthew Astor Wilks of New York. Neither has children.

Sylvia Ann (daughter of Gideon, Jr.) who made the famous will, leaving her fortune to Gideon Howland's heirs, after her niece had enjoyed the income from it during her lifetime. She died worth over $2,000,000, about half of which was bequeathed to friends, relatives and servants, including $200,000 to the city of New Bedford. The remainder she bequeathed to her niece "Hetty Green," during her life and after her death to be divided among the descendants of Gideon. On a marble tablet of the Free Public Library, commemorating her beneficent act is this inscription: "This tablet commemorates the enlightened liberality of Sylvia Ann Howland, who bestowed upon the city of New Bedford the sum of $200,000; $100,000 to aid in supplying the city with pure water, and $100,000 as a fund for the promotion of liberal education, by the enlargement of the Free Public Library, and by extending to the children and youth of the city the means of a wider and more generous culture." Sylvia Ann was born June 11, 1806; died July 2, 1865.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE

GILBERT BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. GILBERT HOWLAND

Eleventh child: born June 13, 1772; died May 31, 1857.

Capt. Gilbert Howland, outlived all his brothers and sisters, dying in 1857 at the age of 85. His active years were spent on the water, and he was sailing with his brother Joseph when the Rainbow was seized by the French in the war of 1812. He married, first, Sarah Horton of Boston, and second, Rebecca Wilber.

William (son of Gilbert) born in 1797, died in 1873. Married Abbie Anthony and had four children, two of whom have descendants living.

101. Capt. William Henry Howland†; deceased.
102. Rebecca W. Hayward†; deceased; had seven children.

Jotham H. (son of Gilbert) born 1798, died 1827. Married Bathsheba Howland, and had two children, both of whom have descendants living.

103. John S. Howland†, born 1825; married Phoebe Allen and had 4 children.
104. Capt. Jotham H. Howland†, born 1828; married Annetta H. Potter; died at Sea and has two sons settled in California.

Sylvia H. (daughter of Gilbert) born 1802, died 1878. Married Benjamin D. Almy of Dartmouth, ship's baker. Went to California in '49, engaged in mining for several years. Returned to New Bedford. They had nine children, two of whom left descendants. The deceased children who grew up were Sarah, who married Henry M. Walker and died in 1842 childless; Elizabeth, who married Henry M. Walker and had one child, Laura, who died unmarried. Those who had lines were:

105. Catherine M. Walker†; deceased.
106. Frederick C. Almy†; deceased.

Thomas Almy (deceased) married Philomena Howell and had a son Louis H., who for some unknown reason preferred to be known as "Charles Adams" and died in a hospital in Murphysboro, Ill., in 1900, under that name and therefore unbeknown for a long time to his relatives.

Gideon, born 1804; died 1855; unmarried.

Gilbert, Jr. (son of Gilbert) born 1807, died 1883. Married Rebecca Taylor, and had nine children, five of whom were living July 3, 1916, and one of whom has descendants living.

107. Gideon Howland*, now living at South Dartmouth.
108. Mary E. Allen†, married Charles H. Allen and had Sylvia.
109. Sarah M. Howland*, now living in New Bedford.
110. James T. Howland*, married Annie L. Davis, and had 9 children; now living at South Dartmouth.

111. Arthur Howland*, now living at South Dartmouth.
112. Anna A.*, married John Y. Brightman; now living in New Bedford.

Elizabeth H., born 1810, died 1835; married Capt. Thomas Howland, had two children.

113. Thomas H., born 1831; died 1840.
114. Elizabeth H.†, married Sylvander Hutchinson of New Bedford.

Maria H. (daughter of Gilbert) born in 1812, died 1885. Married Daniel Haskell of Hyde Park, and had four children, one of whom has descendants living. Those deceased were named Anna, Maria and Charles. The surviving line is that of

115. Gideon H. Haskell†; deceased.

Abby H. (daughter of Gilbert) born March 13, 1815, died Aug. 20, 1900. Married Capt. Joseph A. Bailey of Dartmouth, a sea captain, who sailed mostly from New York, and had three children, all of whom left descendants.

116. Joseph A. Bailey†; deceased.
117. Albert F. Bailey†; deceased.
118. Abby J. Taylor†; deceased.

DESCENDANTS OF GILBERT HOWLAND IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON

101. WILLIAM H. HOWLAND, deceased (1821-1891). He was a sea captain of the "Golden Gate." Sailed from San Francisco to Columbia River. Went all over the world and finally went into the meat business in New Bedford. He married, first, Lucy Mendall of Acushnet; second, Rebecca Smith Howland and had five children, who also spent most of their lives in that city and vicinity. All but one are still living, the deceased son, William H. Howland, Jr., born in Napa City, married Sarah Chapman; died since July 3, 1916, aged 64. He was for many years keeper of the Gay Head Lighthouse on Martha's Vineyard, one of the most important stations on the Atlantic Seaboard. He left no issue. The surviving children, his brothers and sisters, are:

371. ELIZABETH H. (HOWLAND) JENKS* (born June 25, 1866). She married William B. Jenks, a carriage painter, and after his death, his brother, Albert T. Jenks (fish market) and still lives in New Bedford. Her children are:

872. Florence M. Jenks (born Feb. 22, 1790).
873. Edith G. Jenks, (born Dec. 24, 1892).
874. Helen L. Jenks (born Oct. 16, 1897); married Harry Jenks.

372. CHARLES D. HOWLAND*, a resident of New Bedford most of his life but in recent years living in Providence, R. I. Married Amelia Bright. His children are:
  875. Charles Howland, New Bedford. Married Hannah Pretzel and has two children, Esther and Milly.
  876. Lucy Howland, New Bedford. Married Matt Durfee.
  877. Clifford Howland, New Bedford.
  878. Edward Howland, New Bedford.

372a. MABEL (HOWLAND) ANTHONY*; married George D. Anthony of Salem, Mass., but has been for some years a resident of Stoneham, Mass. She has three children: Marion, 19, Ruth, 18, and Florence, 16.

373. GEORGE HUSSEY HOWLAND*. He was for many years engineer at the Wamsutta Mills, New Bedford, but now resides in the Bronx, New York City. He married Mabel Allen and has one son:
  879. Joseph Howland, New York City. Married Tilly Harz and has one child, Joseph, Jr.

102. REBECCA (HOWLAND) HAYWARD; deceased. She married Henry Hayward of Ballardvale, Mass., and had six children, of whom Edward G. Hayward never married and died at sea, an officer of whaling brig F. A. Barstow, and the surviving children are:

374. CALEB A. HAYWARD*, who lived at Port Richmond, N. Y., for many years but is now a resident of New Bedford. He has four children:
  880. Mary G. Hayward.
  881. Sarah G. Hayward.
  882. Caleb A. Hayward, Jr.
  883. Marion Hayward.

374a. LUCY A. M. (HAYWARD) SHAW*; married David Shaw of Andover, Mass., a banker, and lives there. They have no children.

374b. ABBY A. HAYWARD*. Resides in Boston, unmarried.

375. HARRIET A. (HAYWARD) ANDERSON*; married Frank H. Anderson, a grocer, and lives at North Andover, Mass. She has one daughter:
  884. Elsie Anderson, North Andover, Mass.

376. ELLEN (HAYWARD) MOULTON*; married Stanley W. Moulton and resides at Allston, Mass.

103. JOHN S. HOWLAND, deceased (April 20, 1827-July 9, 1907). Born in New Bedford, he followed the whaling business and became captain, pursuing the sea till about 1870, when he moved to Napa, Cal., remaining there

till about 1895, when he removed to Seattle and later to San Francisco. During the Klondike excitement in 1898, although over 70 years of age, the spirit of adventure led him to fit out a trading and passenger ship in which he sailed for the Yukon with 200 passengers and a cargo of foodstuffs. He remained frozen fast in the Yukon all that winter but returned home safely in the summer. He married Phebe Allen, who is still living in California. They had five children, of whom John F. Howland, Annetta Howland and Lamar C. Howland never married and are deceased, and the survivors are:

377. Emma S. (Howland) Button*. She was born at Tumbeg, Peru, and married, first, Solomon Hass, and second, L. F. Button, an attorney. They live in Oakland, Cal., and have three children:
    - 885. Ethel (Button) Luning (Mrs. Nicholas Luning), Oakland, Cal.
    - 886. Freda (Button) Merritt (Mrs. H. A. Merritt), Oakland, Cal. who has one son.
    - 887. Helen (Button) Knox (Mrs. Daniel H. Knox), Alameda, Cal.

378. Elizabeth (Howland) Hulburt*; married, first, Phineas Wright of Napa, and second, James H. Hulburt of Oakland, Cal., and has four children.

104. Jotham H. Howland (deceased 1899). He was born in New Bedford and, with his brother, who was his inseparable companion, followed the sea till he moved to California and settled in Napa. He married Annetta H. Potter and had two daughters, both living:

379. Caroline E. (Howland) Leacock*; married Rev. William Leacock and lives in Berkley, Cal. She has three children:
    - 888. Elise H. Leacock.
    - 889. Marie F. Leacock.
    - 890. Hilton Tyler Leacock.

380. Harriet P. (Howland) Finnell*; married Williamson Finnell and resides at Oakland, Cal. She has no children.

105. Catherine (Almy) Walker (deceased 1883); married George Fairfield Walker, railroad div. supt. and cashier, and lived in Kansas till her death. She had one son:

381. Dr. Robert I. Walker* (born 1869); was educated as an osteopathic physician and returned to his ancestral home in New Bedford where he is now engaged in practice. He married another graduate in osteopathy, Mary Alice Wheeler, and they practice jointly. They have one son, Henry Brooks, born March 21, 1909.

106. **Frederick C. Almy** (deceased Jan. 16, 1914, æt. 72 years). He was a farmer and lived most of his life at Keystone, Oklahoma, and had four children, of whom Katie Edith died unmarried and the others are:

382. **Frank Hayden Almy***, farmer, Keystone, Okla., has six children:
891. Roy R. Almy, 19 years old.
892. Mary Almy, 13 years old.
893. Nettie Almy, ten years old.
894. Louis Almy, seven years old.
895. Samuel Almy, four years old.
896. Irwin Almy, two years old.

383. **Sylvia H. (Almy) Geib***; married Philip Geib of Morrison, Okla., and resides there with seven of her eight children, the eldest being married:
897. Alice (Geib) Norman, Buffalo, Mo.
898. Annie Geig, age 19.
899. Charles Geib, age 17.
900. Sylvia Geib, age 15.
901. Frederick Geib, age 13.
902. Patience Geib, age 10.
903. Susan Geib, age 8.
904. Henry Geib, age 5.

384. **Leonard B. Almy***, Keystone, Okla.
905. Mabel M. Almy, age 6.
906. Bernice Almy, age 3.

107. **Gideon Howland***; still living in South Dartmouth at the age of 83, unmarried.

108. **Mary E. (Howland) Allen** (deceased); married Charles N. Allen, a merchant of New Bedford, and had one daughter:

385. **Sylvia H. (Allen) Thayer***, (Mrs. George), West Somerville, Mass.

109. **Sarah M. Howland***. For many years a teacher at Hampton, Va.; now a resident of New Bedford. She never married.

110. **James T. Howland***; married Annie L. Davis of Dartmouth and has spent his life there, being for many years prominent in town affairs and for several years highway surveyor. He had eight children:

386. **Herbert Howland**, South Dartmouth, Mass.; has three sons and two daughters.

387. Clarence Howland, South Dartmouth; has one son.

388. J. Frank Howland, New Bedford; has a son and a daughter.

389. Gideon T. Howland, South Dartmouth; has two sons.

390. Stephen D. Howland, New Bedford; has no children.

391. Walter W. Howland, South Dartmouth; has no children.

392. A. Louise Howland, South Dartmouth; unmarried.

393. Fred A. Howland, South Dartmouth; unmarried.

111. Arthur Howland*. He was for some years in the grocery business in New Bedford, but has been for a long time in the life insurance business and lives in South Dartmouth. He married Mary E. Cornell and had one daughter.

394. Alice (Howland) Macomber. She was before her marriage to Charles A. Macomber a telegraph operator.

112. Anna Allen (Howland) Brightman; married John Y. Brightman of New Bedford and lives there. Her children:

395. Kenneth H. Brightman.

396. Catherine Brightman (deceased 1901).

397. Everett M. Brightman.

398. John Brightman (deceased).

399. William C. Brightman; married and has three children.

400. Gilbert Brightman.

113. Thomas H. Howland (deceased); a whaling captain of New Bedford and for some years connected with the New Bedford Police Department. He left no issue.

114. Elizabeth (Howland) Hutchinson, (deceased), married Sylvander Hutchinson of New Bedford, a former school principal there and later the leading book dealer of the city. They had three children:

401. Henry S. Hutchinson*; a leading business man of New Bedford, who has built up the business of his father to large proportions. He has two children:
    907. Helen B.
    908. Mabel H.

402. Harriet E. Hutchinson*, Boston; a teacher in private schools; unmarried.

403. Elizabeth H. (Hutchinson) Murdock* (Mrs. E. C.) St. Paul, Minn.; no children.

115. Gideon Haskell (deceased); a business man of Boston for many years, residing in Hyde Park. His children:

404. Edith S. (Haskell) Bailey*; married her cousin William Bailey (407) of Hyde Park and Boston, and has three children:
    909. Howland H. Bailey.
    910. Ruth Elizabeth Bailey.
    911. Henry Whitney Bailey.

405. Alice Haskell Lockwood*; resides at Opportunity, Wash.
406. Warren Haskell*, Dallas, Tex.

116. Joseph A. Bailey (deceased); married Elizabeth Whitney of Lowell and had four children, one of whom, Thomas, is deceased and the others are:

407. William H. Bailey*; married his cousin Edith S. Haskell (404) and resides in Hyde Park. They have three children (909, 910 and 911).

408. Sarah E. (Bailey) Carver*; married Frank Carver, an apothecary; resides in Plymouth, Mass. She has one son:
    912. Frank W. Carver.

409. Joseph Allen Bailey, Jr.*; supt. Arlington Mills, living at Methuen, Mass. He married Mary Crawford and has three children:
    913. Mary Elizabeth Bailey; school teacher.
    914. Joseph Allen Bailey; in Jordan,Marsh.
    915. Harold Crawford Bailey; Arlington Mills.

117. Albert Francis Bailey (deceased); born Jan. 20, 1839, died April 28, 1896. He was a sea captain. Married Hattie Matthews of South Dartmouth, who died in 1869, and had two children, as follows:

410. Albert F. Bailey* (born Apr. 15, 1864); married, first, Olive Field Brown of Taunton; second, Grace Bond. He is a machinist for Fails Co. and lives at Walpole. Has one son Ralph Edwin Bailey in Amherst College, and three daughters by his second wife: Dorothy, born May 25, 1911; Fern Alice, born Oct. 31, 1912; and Hattie Matthews, born Aug. 13, 1916.

411. Hattie S. Bailey* (born Aug. 6, 1868); New Bedford, Mass. She is unmarried and is assistant supt. of the New Bedford City Mission which is a very active institution, with 600 or 800 attendants.

118. Abbie Jane (Bailey) Taylor, (deceased); she married William C. Taylor of Bethlehem, Pa., and had two children, both living at the present time.

412. William B. Taylor*, Saugus, Mass.; married Algie Conant of Maine and have an adopted child.

413. Mary S. Taylor*, Bethlehem, Pa.; student at Columbia College.

GIDEON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS OF THE

"JOHN H." BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

JOHN H. HOWLAND

Twelfth child; born Feb. 8, 1774; died March 13, 1849.

Capt. John H. Howland spent his early days on his father's farm, but disliking the life of a farmer, he ran away to sea at the age of 14, and before many years was in command of a vessel. He made many voyages to the West Indies in his brother Joseph's vessels, and by judicious management, about 1798, was able to commence business on his own account. In 1803 his name appears as director of the Bedford bank, and he was also one of the directors of the Bedford Marine Insurance Co. About this time he adopted the middle name of Hicks, his mother's maiden name, because there were so many John Howlands. He married twice, first Sylvia Howland and second Sarah Hazard in 1803. About 1810 he removed to New York City, where he soon became a very prominent and wealthy shipping merchant. He owned many vessels, three of them being named for his children, and of these the Mary Howland brought over the first English passenger locomotive engine used in this country, on the Mohawk & Hudson railroad. During the war of 1812 Mr. Howland subscribed for $50,000 of the war loan for the defense of the nation. For five years Joseph Grinnell, his nephew, was his business partner, and he subsequently admitted his son, William H., to partnership. Mr. Howland had a fine summer home at Bloomingdale, on a high bluff overlooking the Hudson river, at what is now Eighty-Sixth street and Riverside drive; it comprised over 90 acres of lawn and gardens.

Mr. Howland and his wife frequently visited the former's parents at Round Hills. Among the family archives is preserved a letter written to Mrs. Howland by her mother in law, the venerable Sarah Hicks Howland, wife of Gideon, in December, 1812.

John P. Howland had six children, but only two of them left surviving issue.

Martha Hazard, born 1804; died 1875; married Thomas M. Hooker; no children.

William Hazard (son of John H.) born in 1807; died 1865. Married Annie M. West of South Carolina, and had three children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and the other two had no living descendants. He was born in New Bedford; was many years associated with his father in foreign shipping in New York.

119. Cornelia S. (1842-) deceased; lived at Morristown, N. J.; unmarried.

120. Annie E. (1844-1856) deceased.

121. Sarah C. Howland*, born 1846; married Mellen Ford and lived at Morristown, N. J.; had two children; Annie Howland Ford (born 1870) and William Howland Ford (born 1872) both deceased unmarried. Mrs. Ford some years ago resumed her maiden name and is still living in Morristown, N. J., as Mrs. Sarah Catherine Howland.

Algernon Sidney, born 1809; died 1813.

Mary R. (daughter of John H.) born in 1810; died 1892. Married Morris S. Pell, of New York City, and had two children, both of whom have descendants living.

122. John H. Pell*, born 1830; married 1st Cornelia Corse; 2nd Caroline Hyatt.

123. William H. Pell*, born 1833; married Adelaide Ferris; had 9 children.

John, born 1812; died 1870. He lived in France many years where he married Adele Flandon.

Sarah Rodman, born 1817; married 1st David Gillies; married 2nd Samuel S. Osgood of New York City; no children. She spent much time in travel and died in 1893.

JOHN H. HOWLAND DESCENDANTS IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON.

122. JOHN HOWLAND PELL; born 1820, died 1892; married (1) Cornelie Corse, by whom he had two children (414 and 415) and (2) Caroline E. Hyatt, by whom he had seven children. Of these, Clarence (born 1871) and Horace Porter (born 1879) died unmarried and Samuel Osgood (born 1875) died leaving one daughter; the other six children still living and well known in social circles. They and their descendants are:

414. RODMAN C. PELL*. He is a resident of San Francisco, where he is agent for the American Biscuit Co. He has one son:

917. Rodman C. Pell, Jr., unmarried.

415. FLERENCE CORNELIA (PELL) WARING* (born 1864). She married twice, (1) Nathan C. Brown, by whom she had one daughter and (2) Pierre C. Waring, with whom she lives at Pine Crest, Hastings-on-Hudson. Her daughter is

918. Cornelia Clifford Brown.

417. JOHN H. PELL, JR.* (born 1872). For many years he was known as Howland Pell Haggerty, but is at present Howland Haggerty

Pell and is engaged in the brokerage business in New York City. He has three children:

919. Howland H. Pell, Jr., aged 20.
920. Orlie A. H. Pell, aged 15.
921. Mary W. H. Pell, aged 7.

418. STEPHEN HYATT PELL* (born 1874). He is engaged in the brokerage business with his brother Howland Haggerty Pell and has two children:

922. Robert Thompson Pell, aged 15.
923. John H. G. Pell, aged 12.

419. SAMUEL OSGOOD PELL (deceased). His widow is now Mrs. Peter La Bouise and lives in Washington, D. C. She has one daughter:

924. Isabel Pell*. She is 16 years old and lives with her mother.

420. MARY HOWLAND (PELL) HOPKINS*. She was born in 1876 and married Samuel C. Hopkins, with whom she lives at Catskill, N. Y. They have two children:

925. Samuel C. Hopkins, Jr., aged 15.
926. Howland Hopkins, aged 9.

421. THEODORE ROOSEVELT PELL*. He was born in 1878 and is well known in New York society and as a clubman, especially famed as a tennis and polo champion. He is married to Florence Cramp and lives in New York. They have no children.

123. WILLIAM HOWLAND PELL (born 1833, died 1911). He married Adelaide Ferris who died in 1904 and they have one son:

422. HOWLAND PELL*. He is well known in the social and business circles in New York, where he is engaged in the insurance business. He is also active in military circles and served in both the Spanish and the present wars and for many years in theNational Guard of New York. He married Almy Goelet Gallatin and has two children:

927. Gladys Amy Howland (Pell) Rogers (Mrs. H. Pendleton Rogers), living in New York and at Tuxedo.
928. Howland Gallatin Pell, living at Tuxedo.

SECOND, THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATIONS IN THE

PARDON BRANCH

Numbers refer to those in the preceding list and are continued ad seriatim. Those marked with a (*) are direct heirs under the Sylvia Ann Howland will, being the oldest in their direct lines and next of kin to Gideon. The others either predeceased Hetty Green or had parents preceding them in direct descent and inheritance.

CAPT. PARDON HOWLAND

Thirteenth child, born Jan. 1, 1777; died Jan. 22, 1821.

Captain Pardon Howland, youngest child of Gideon, was born during the Revolutionary war, when the senior of the brothers and sisters was about 23 years old. He was the first of the sons to pass away, dying in 1821 at the age of 44. He married Hepsibah Hathaway and had eight children, one of whom, Hepsebeth, died in infancy.

Capt. Pardon, Jr. (son of Pardon), born in 1803; died at sea in 1856. Married Lydia Parker of Syracuse, N. Y.; and had four children, one of whom has descendants living.

124. Benjamin F. Howland†, born 1828 in New Bedford; married 1st Alice Gifford; married 2nd Mary C. Slauson, in California; had 8 children. He died in 1900.

125. Pardon, born 1830; died 1842 at sea.

126. Isabella S., born 1832; married S. Henry Gifford; had 1 child, deceased; lived in Fairhaven, Mass., and Lake Como, Florida, and died in 1912.

127. Mary F. R., born 1834; died 1878; married Isiah W. Taber. No children.

Hepsebeth, born 1804; died 1804.

Hepsa (daughter of Pardon) born 1806; died 1882. Married Capt. David S. Shearman of Dartmouth; and had twelve children, six of whom are living or have descendants.

128. Mary E. S. Kimber*; now living in New York; is a minister, Society of Friends. She is the widow of Thomas Kimber and childless.

129. Alice D. Shearman*; living at Richmond Hill, L. I., unmarried.
130. Henry F. Russell-Howland*; lived in England many years, but now at Richmond Hill, L. I.

131. John D. Shearman*; living at Indianapolis, Ind.
132. Joseph T. Shearman†; deceased.
133. Isaac H. Shearman†; deceased; has one daughter, Margaret, living at Wilmington, Del.

Eliza L. (daughter of Pardon) born in 1808; died 1837. Married Frederic Howland, and had one daughter, who was living July 3, 1916.

134. Eliza*, married William G. Wood, of New Bedford; now living at New Bedford.

Benjamin F. (son of Pardon) born in 1810; died 1888. Married Mary Ann Russell, and had seven children, three of whom left descendants. He was a whaling master. His deceased children were Reuben R. (I) and Hepsie, who died in infancy, and Charles H. and Annie R., who never married. The latter lived till old age in N. B. Benjamin F.'s descendants perpetuated are:

135. Reuben R. Howland†; deceased.
136. Franklin H. Howland†; deceased.
137. Edward W. Howland†; deceased.

Henry S. (son of Pardon) born in 1812; died in 1877; married 1st Mary S. Howland; married 2nd Dora Dowsett; married 3rd into the Liliuokalani family, his wife being Margaret Rebecca Lillioukalani, and had four children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, but had no children.

138. Mary C. H. Andrade*; living at Honolulu, Hawaii.
139. Caroline H. Dow*; living at Burlingame, Cal.

Hannah (daughter of Pardon) born in 1818; died 1891. Married Henry M. McCoughtry, and had five children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and the others (Henry H., William H. and Dora) had no descendants. He was for 11 years treasurer of the Hawaiian government. His children surviving are:

140. Arianna H. McCoughtry*; living at New Bedford.
141. Mary D. McCoughtry*; living at New Bedford.

MARY, born 1814; and married Capt. John A. Delano; no children.

PARDON HOWLAND'S DESCENDANTS IN THE FOURTH, FIFTH AND SIXTH GENERATIONS FROM GIDEON HOWLAND.

124. BENJAMIN F. HOWLAND, deceased (1828-1900). He lived many years in New Bedford, where he married Alice Gifford and had no children. After her death, he moved to California, where he married Mary C. Slausson of Marysville, by whom he had eight children, all living and inheriting the Sylvia Ann estate. These children, with one exception, live in California:

423. PARETTA CHURCH (HOWLAND) WARNER*. She was born in 1867 and married in 1890 Charles S. Warner of Oakland, by whom she had four children:

929. William H. Warner.
930. Alice M. Warner.
931. Paretta P. Warner.
932. Isabel Gifford Warner.

424. HENRY FRANKLIN HOWLAND*. He was born in 1869 and in 1901 married Minnie S. Busch and resides in Oakland, Cal. Their children:
933. Franklin B. Howland.
934. Helen M. Howland.

425. WESLEY PARDON HOWLAND*. He was born in 1870 and in 1899 married Edyth M. Hutchins of Oakland, where they now reside. Their children:
935. Wesley Pardon Howland, Jr.
936. Edyth M. Howland.
937. Oliver C. Howland.
938. Warren A. Howland.

426. EDWARD SLAUSSON HOWLAND*. He was born in 1872 and in 1892 married Johanna A. Grimme and they live at Oakland, with their children:
939. Emma Belle Howland.
940. Matie G. Howland.

427. BENJAMIN LAFON HOWLAND*. He was born in 1874 and in 1904 married Genevieve W. Wallace and resides at West Berkley, Cal. Their children:
941. Dorothy V. Howland.
942. Wallace B. Howland.

428. CHARLES JUDSON HOWLAND*. He was born in California in 1875 and lived there most of his life, though for several years past he has been Auditor of the Corn Products Refining Co. of New York City and lives at Corona, L. I. He married (in 1902) Victoria V. Shoo and they have:
943. Josephine S. Howland, born 1903.
944. Hetty Green Howland, born 1906.
945. Marie V. Howland, born 1909.
946. Victoria Howland, born 1911.
947. Charles W. Howland, born 1913.
948. John P. Howland, born 1915.

429. ISABELLE GIFFORD (HOWLAND) GREEN*. She was born in 1878 and in 1898 married Isaac M. Green of San Francisco, where they now reside but have no children.

430. LAURA MILLER (HOWLAND) CURTIS*. She was born in 1882 and in 1904 married Thomas B. Curtis, with whom she resides at Oakland, Cal., with their two children:
949. Marion C. Curtis.
950. Bennett H. Curtis.

130. HENRY FRANK (SHEARMAN) HOWLAND-RUSSELL*. Though born "Shearman" and going under that name for many years, he preferred, after removing to England, to change his name to "Howland-Russell" and

has so been known since. A few years ago he returned to this country and at the time of Hetty Green's death was living with his daughter, Mrs. John Donaldson, at Richmond Hills, L. I. By his first wife, Alice Porter, he had two children; by the second, Ada McKay, four children. The first wife's children were: Mary P. who died in childhood and

437. HEPSA, who married John Donaldson of Richmond Hill, L. I., and has six children:
    - 962. James H. Donaldson.
    - 963. Ralph Donaldson.
    - 964. John S. Donaldson.
    - 965. Frank Donaldson.
    - 966. Charles Donaldson.
    - 967. Alice Donaldson.

438. HENRY FRANKLIN HOWARD HOWLAND-RUSSELL; unmarried and lives at Allatoona, Georgia.

439. M. ADA FLORENCE I. (HOWLAND-RUSSELL) BURFORD; married Frank Burford and lives at Clydesdale, Walton-on-the-Thames, Surrey, Eng., and has:
    - 968. Virginia Burford.
    - 969. McKay Burford.

440. JENNIE H. A. MAUDE (HOWLAND-RUSSELL) BURFORD; married Edward Burford and lives at Rushman's Farm, Oving-near-Chichester, Sussex, Eng.

441. DOROTHEA GERALDINE HAMLIN SHEARMAN HOWLAND-RUSSELL; unmarried and lives with her sister at Walton-on-the-Thames, Eng.

131. JOHN D. SHEARMAN*. He is a resident of Indianapolis, Ind., and has three children as follows:

442. MABEL A. SHEARMAN, unmarried.

443. CHARLES H. SHEARMAN, has one child, resides in Indianapolis.

444. JOHN RUSSELL SHEARMAN, has one child, resides in Indianapolis.

132. JOSEPH T. SHEARMAN (deceased, 1834-1894). He was a successful mariner, business man and engineer, achieving success, first in New Bedford and later in Ohio. He married (1) Mary A. Finley and (2) Anna Matlack. He had six children, all living at the time of Hetty Green's death and inheriting the Sylvia Ann property:

431. ABRAHAM H. SHEARMAN*; Bond Hill, Cincinnati, O.

432. LAURA (SHEARMAN) HILL*. She married Eugene M. Hill and lives at Milford, O., and has two children:
    - 951. Elizabeth Josephine Hill, born 1894.
    - 952. Eugene M. Hill, Jr., born in 1896.

433. **Samuel M. Shearman***. Though born in Ohio, he is now a resident of New York City, where he is connected with one of the large insurance companies and resides at Summit, N. J. He has three children:

953. Ruth D. Shearman.
954. Samuel M. Shearman, Jr.
955. Edwin F. Shearman.

434. **Mary (Shearman) Manning***. She married Dr. Preston L. Manning of Cincinnati and has two children:

956. Sherman Manning.
957. Laura Manning.

435. **David S. Shearman***. Lives at Lima, O., and has children:

958. Jacquelin L. Shearman.
959. Anna Shearman.
960. Josephine Shearman.

436. **Anna M. (Shearman) Leas***. Lives at Lebanon, O., and married Eben Leas of that city. They have one child:

961. Joseph Leas.

133. **Isaac H. Shearman** (deceased). He lived in Wilmington, Del., where he married Susan Hillis (see No. 33 in the Cornelius branch) and had two children, William H. Shearman (deceased) and

445. **Margaret Hillis Shearman***, residing unmarried at Wilmington, Del.

134. **Eliza (Howland) Wood***. She married William G. Wood, a well known lumber dealer of New Bedford, Mass., and prominent in the Society of Friends (brother of George R., husband of No. 326, in the Allen branch) and had three children. She was still living at the time of Hetty Green's death. Her children:

446. **Alice Wood**, New Bedford, Mass.
447. **John Delano Wood**, New Bedford, Mass.
448. **Bertha G. Wood**, New Bedford, Mass.

135. **Reuben R. Howland** (deceased). He lived in New Bedford, married Martha Brightman and had nine children, three of whom died young, another, Arthur, who grew to maturity and removed to Honolulu and married though had no children, and died in 1913, and the others:

449. **John Hastings Howland***. A civil engineer, in New Bedford, later in Honolulu and now chief engineer of the American Board of Underwriters, with offices in New York City and residing in Upper Montclair, N. J. He is married but has no children.

450. KATE (HOWLAND) WALKER*. She married Sidney G. Walker, lives in Boston, and has two children:
970. Hastings Howland Walker.
971. Grant Walker.

451. B. FRANKLIN HOWLAND*. Resides in Honolulu, is married but has no children.

452. ANNE W. (HOWLAND) BARTLETT*. Married Clarence H. Bartlett of New Bedford but has no children.

453. EDWARD A. HOWLAND*. Resides in Springfield, Mass., unmarried.

136. FRANK H. HOWLAND (deceased). He was an oil merchant in Boston, but continued his residence in New Bedford for many years. He married Caroline D. Chapman and left two children:

454. CYRUS C. HOWLAND*. He is a civil engineer connected with the City Engineering Department of Boston and resides at North Weymouth; no children.

455. BLANCHE R. HOWLAND*. She was for many years assistant to her father in his oil business and continues the business in his place. She is unmarried.

137. EDWARD W. HOWLAND (deceased). He was a civil and mining engineer and lived in New Bedford, though most of his time was absent in the West and met his death in an accident in Mexico. He married Hattie Macomber and had two children:

456. CLIFFORD HOWLAND*. Resides in Malden, Mass.

457. BERTHA L. G. HOWLAND*. New Bedford, Mass., unmarried.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

HETTY GREEN left an estate estimated to be somewhere between 100 and 150 million, and the State officials were anxious to claim her as a legal resident of New York.

Colonel E. H. R. Green's testimony before the Tax Appraiser in February reveals his mother, aged and bent, occupying cheap living quarters and constantly changing her abode, at the same time she was directing financial enterprises of vast importance and extent. Wherever his mother went, Colonel Green testified, she used assumed names in her dwelling places.

"The newspaper reporters and the 'cranks' used to get after her, and the charity people would get after her, and she would move—she kept moving around. Every place she went she had a different name. Her favorite name was 'Dewey.' She had a little dog by that name, and so she put the dog's name on."

At various times she was known also, as Mrs. Norton, Mrs. Smith, Mrs. Nash, Mrs. Martin, Miss Hickey, Mrs. Warrington, "and other names."

A list of cheques drawn by Mrs. Green in payment of her board bill, covering a period of twenty-five weeks, shows that in that time she never paid more than $14 for food and lodging at any place she lived. The lowest of the cheques was for $10. All of them were drawn during the year 1915.

Mr. Green maintained that his mother's legal place of residence was Bellows Falls, Vt. He testified that during the life of his father, Edward H. Green, Mrs. Green maintained a house at Bellows Falls, and that after her husband's death she continued that residence, having no permanent dwelling or lodging place anywhere in the world. Colonel Green emphasized the fact that his mother, while spending a large part of her time in New York city and elsewhere looking after the details of her holdings and

carrying out financial policies, the execution of which she would entrust to no one else, never owned furniture or other household effects in this city.

"My mother was not much given to social life," the Colonel continued. "Mother was nothing but business. Three or four years ago she said to me, 'I am alone. All the people that I know are dying off.' "

The attempt on the life of the late Russell Sage affected Mrs. Green deeply and, Colonel Green testified, after the bomb attack, his mother "was very timid."

IN 1795 John Adams wrote: "Nor should I wonder if. . . .Europe will cease to be what it is, and become as savage and barbarous as America was three hundred years ago. The temper and Principles prevailing at present in that quarter of the world have a tendency to as general and total a destruction as ever befell Tyre, and Sodom and Gemorah."

This was written when Adams was vice president under Washington, and was directed to General Winthrop Sargent, Governor of the Southwestern Territory.

The letter has recently come into the possession of Patrick F. Madigan of New York, who believes that it is unpublished. It is as follows:

Philadelphia, January 24, 1795.

Dear Sir:

I have received your favour of the 30th of November, and transmitted to Dr. Belknap, as you desire, the papers inclosed. The Utensils and ornaments represented in the Drawings are great curiosities, and seem to show more skill in Arts, than any of the native Indians, at this day, are possessed of. I am not enough in the habit of Antiquarian speculations to hazard any conjectures concerning them. I have never interested myself much in the inquiries concerning the ancient Inhabitants of this country, or the part of the world from which they first emigrated. I should not be at all surprised, if hereafter evidence should be discovered that America was once a Seat of Arts, Science and civilization: nor should I wonder if anyone should prophecy that Europe, will cease to be what it is, and become as savage and barbarous as America was three hundred years ago. The temper and Principles prevailing at present in that quarter of the world have a tendency to as general and total a destruction, as ever befell Tyre and Sodom and Gemorah. If all Religion and governments, all arts and pioneers are destroyed the trees will grow up, Cities will moulder into

common earth and a few human beings may be left naked to chase the wild beasts with Bows and arrows.

Printing they say will prevent it—But it would be very consistent with the present professed Principles to destroy every Type and Press as Engines of Aristocracy, and murder every Pen and Ink man as aiming at Superiority.

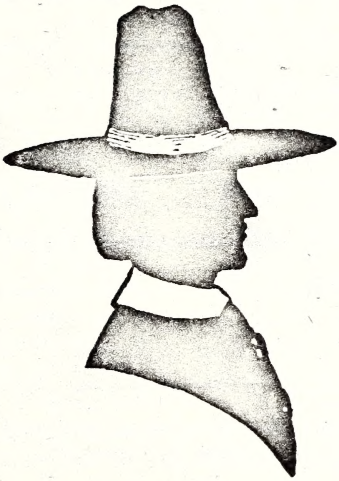
I hope in all events that religion and learning will find an Asylum in America: but too many of our fellow citizens are carried away in the dirty Torrent of dissolving Europe.

I thank you Sir for giving me an opportunity to see those Antiquities, and should be glad to see any others that may appear. I am Sir with great esteem, your most obedient John Adams.

IN the sale of Americana and other books from the library of the late Frank B. Sanborn, of Concord, Massachusetts, and other sources, by C. F. Libbie & Co., of Boston, the scarce "Journal of the Adventures of Nathen Bunn," reprinted at Litchfield in 1796 from the first Providence edition, was bought by Charles E. Goodspeed for $106. "A History of New England," by Edward Johnson, small quarto, London, 1654, known as "Johnson's Wonder Working Providence," was bought on order for $165.

"Propositions concerning the subject of Baptism and Consociation of Churches," Cambridge, printed by S. G. for Hezekiah Usher at Boston in 1662, was bought on order for $865. It is an extremely rare Cambridge imprint by Samuel Green. It was reprinted in England in the same year without the printer's name and with a different collation. It was credited by Increase Mather to Jonathan Mitchel, pastor of the church at Cambridge. This was Increase Mather's own copy, having his autograph at the upper corner, but it appears very faintly since the ink is faded. It also bears the autograph of J. R. Lowell, 1844.

THE
MASSACHVSETTS
MAGAZINE



Devoted·to·Massachusetts·History·Genealogy·Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $3.00 per year, Single copies, 75c.

NO. 4 OCTOBER, 1917 VOL. X

Contents of this Issue

Ellis Loring Howland . . . . . . *Albert W. Dennis* . 163

William Morrell Emery . . . . . *Albert W. Dennis* . 166

Colonel David Brewer's Regiment *Frank A. Gardner, M. D.* . 167

Early Paper Mills in Massachusetts and New England . . . 179

Elias Hasket Derby's Farm . . . . . *Winfield S. Nevins* . 184

Comment and Criticism 197

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to *The Massachusetts Magazine*, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the *Magazine* may be sent to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the *Magazine*, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to *The Massachusetts Magazine*, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50, payable in advance, post-paid, to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents, each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittance must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss, send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes

ON SALE. Copies of this Magazine are on sale, in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark & Co's, 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Bromfield Street, Smith & McCance, Park Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Street; in *Washington*, at Brentano's, F & 13th Streets

Entered as second-class matter, March 13, 1908, at the post-office, at Salem, Mass., under the Act of Congress, of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

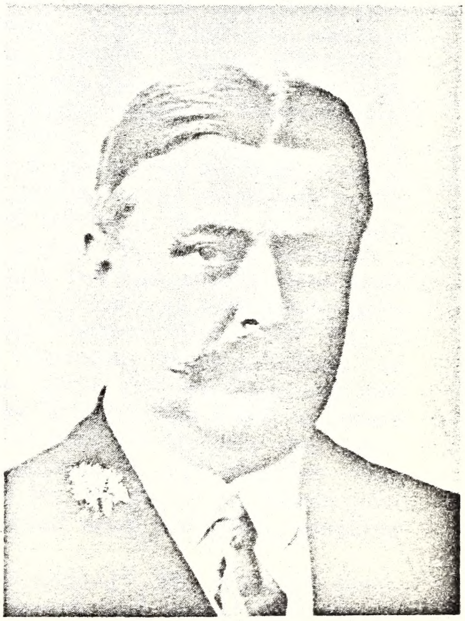
ELLIS LORING HOWLAND

BY ALBERT W. DENNIS

Ellis Loring Howland, the author of the article on "Gideon Howland's 439 Heirs, and Hetty Green," one of the most vital and interesting genealogical stories ever written, is not himself a descendant of Gideon Howland, though most of his life was spent in the midst of Howlands of that and directly related lines and his interest in tracing the descent of the family occurred naturally, even though he is not an heir.

Mr. Howland is the ninth generation in direct male line descent from Arthur Howland, the oldest of the three Howland brothers—John (the pilgrim) Henry (from whom the Gideonites are descended) and Arthur (whose line is the least numerous of any) — who were among the earlier comers to Plymouth. In fact, he is the first in the whole line (Samuel, Allen, Robert, Allen, Robert, Prince, Arthur, Arthur) born outside Plymouth county, Mass. His father Samuel A. was born within ten miles of Plymouth, spent his boyhood and declining years there, and is buried in the same cemetery with four generations of his forbears, at Pembroke.

On his paternal grandmother's side he is descended from the Ellises, Parkers, Lorings and many other families of that vicinity and even an incomplete trace back along the line of antecedents, shows that more than a score were passengers on the Mayflower. In fact very few of his ancestors on either of the lines through his father ever lived outside Plymouth county,



Ellis Loring Howland

ass. Mr Howland’s mother was Sarah Louise Smith, daughter of a oucester and Saco, Maine, sea captain, whose name, John Smith, rather ffles genealogical research, though Mr. Howland knows of connection th such families as Elwell, Leighton, Rowe, Lowe, Norwell and Pulsifer.

Mr. Howland himself was born in Providence, R. I. on May 24, 1868, s father, Samuel A. being at the time foreman of the great foundry of e Rhode Island locomotive works, and before and after that in charge some of the largest iron foundries of New England. It is said that when went to his trade as a young man, half the young men of Pembroke rned the moulder’s trade.

Ellis L. Howland attended school in Providence till 1881, when his ther moved to New Bedford, Mass. to take charge of a large foundry that city, and Ellis finished his schooling there, graduating from the w Bedford High school in June 1887. During his schooling he had en connected with the High School Cadets, achieved some local reputation a prize driller and was Captain of the company upon his graduation.

After an effort to learn the cotton mill business and finding it destruc- ve of his health, Mr. Howland joined the editorial staff of the New Bedford Standard” in 1890 and has been a newspaper man (with a short interim) er since. He remained with the “Standard” 14 years and then resigned become managing editor of the Fall River “Herald”, though this proved short connection due to financial reverses of the paper. During this time, r. Howland was also for more than ten years, Southern Massachusetts strict correspondent for the “Boston Herald”.

Ten years ago, Mr. Howland accepted a call to the editorial staff of e “Journal of Commerce” of New York, whose textile correspondent he d been in Fall River and New Bedford for some years, and became litor of the Grocery department of the paper. He rapidly achieved a putation as a writer on mercantile economics and had, within three years come sufficiently recognized as a national authority on food trade ques- ons, to receive an offer from the Kellogg Toasted Corn Flake Co. of ttle Creek, Mich. to take charge of its expanding trade relations. In is, Mr Howland became a national figure in the grocery trade and met ith marked success, which, after two years, brought him a call to return the “Journal of Commerce”, in charge of both the Grocery and Auto- obile departments of the paper, which positions he now occupies. The od trades of the country generally regard Mr. Howland as a commercial riter of authority and he is frequently called upon for public speaking well as writing.

During his days on the “New Bedford Standard”, Mr. Howland devel- ed a strong liking for local historical research and wrote copiously on storical subjects. It was this which led him to undertake the ascertainment the descendants of Gideon Howland as early as 1896. Upon the completion the task, Mr. Howland maintained the charts in accurate condition till

after his removal to New York, when he was unable to devote the attention necessary to them, though he retained them against such time as they might be of value in settling the Gideon Howland—Sylvia Ann Howland—Hetty Green trust fund distribution. It was because of having seen these charts several times, that William M Emery of Fall River, became interested and ultimately undertook the same task which led to his selection as genealogist to the Howland Trustees.

Mr. Howland's interest in local history led him to inaugurate the movement and, with other New Bedford historians, to form the Old Dartmouth Historical Society of New Bedford, now one of the most flourishing in New England, with a fine museum recognized in some branches as the best in the country. Mr. Howland's appeal at a public meeting, led to the creation of a joint committee which formed the organization, with Hon. William W. Crapo as the first president and Mr. Howland as its first secretary, a position he held till he removed from New Bedford to larger business fields.

Mr. Howland also had some reputation throughout Southern Massachusetts as a singer, occupying the position of solo tenor in some of the leading churches of New Bedford and Fall River and being a leader in musical matters throughout that part of the state, notably as an official of the New Bedford Choral Society, the Rheinberger Club, the Amateur Musical Society, the Bristol County Choral Union and as an enthusiast in amateur opera and oratorio. He was also active in politics, serving one term as a member of the New Bedford City Council.

Mr. Howland married Mary Grant McAfee of New Bedford in 1893 and they have a son and daughter, students respectively in Dartmouth College and Columbia University, at present.

WILLIAM MORRELL EMERY

By Albert W. Dennis

William M. Emery, whose research work was largely drawn upon for the extensive story of "Gideon Howland's 439 Heirs and Hetty Green," which constitutes the larger part of the present volume of the *Massachusetts Magazine* is a journalist in New Bedford, Mass. He was born in Brunswick, Me., Oct. 2, 1866. His parents were Edwin and Louisa Farnham (Wing) Emery. He is a Bowdoin College man graduating with degree of A. M., in 1892. He married March 24, 1894, Margaret Calhoun Donaghy, of New Bedford.

William Morrell Emery

He has had a varied experience in the newspaper field, being connected with the Lowell Citizen, the *Providence Telegram,* the *New Bedford Journal,* the *New Bedford Mercury* during the years 1889 to 1899, in which latter year he went with the *Fall River Evening News,* of which he is now city editor.

Mr. Emery is a slow, moderate but very industrious worker, and has found time during a busy newspaper career to complete and publish a History of Sanford, Me., which was begun by his father, and to compile several genealogies, among which are the Grinnell family (perhaps the most "scarce" item in the whole list of family histories, the edition being but five copies), the Chadbourne and the Deering families. He was also editor of Henry H Crapo's original and unique chronicle, "Certain Comeoverers," published in 1912.

Unlike many other genealogists, Mr. Emery stands high in this profession in his own home town, and when the trustees under the Sylvia Ann Howland will found the task of tracing all the heirs of the original Gideon too intricate for their time and patience, they engaged Mr. Emery's expert services for the task.

Mr. Emery is one of the Board of Overseers of Bowdoin College; and a member of the Phi Beta Kappa and Delta Kappa Epsilon societies. He is a Son of the American Revolution, and a member of the Old Colony Historical Society of Massachusetts.

(This is the second installment of the 24th monogram on the Regiments from Massachusetts in the war of the American Revolution, which are appearing in the *Massachusetts Magazine.*)

(continued from No. 1, Vol. X.)

COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S REGIMENT

COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S 20TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775. COLONEL DAVID BREWER'S 9TH REGIMENT, ARMY, OF THE UNITED COLONIES JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

CHAPLAIN AMOS ADAMS of Roxbury was born in Westfield, Mass., September 1, 1728, the son of Henry, Esquire, and Jemina (Morse) Adams. He graduated at Harvard College in 1752 and was pastor of the First Church of Roxbury at the time of the Revolution. The date of his appointment as Chaplain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment is not known but his name, giving him credit for that rank is found in the Company return dated Roxbury, October 7, 1775 with the note "reported died October 4, 1775". In the "Adams History" it is stated that he died October 5, 1775, aged 47 years.

SURGEON ESTES HOWE of Belchertown. He was born about 1746 and was the first practicing physician to settle in Belchertown. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Surgeon in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. In a list of officers in Colonel Samuel Howe's 4th Hampshire County Regiment, dated March 16, 1776, his name appears as Captain of the First Belchertown Company. January 1, 1777 he became Surgeon in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment Massachusetts Line and he served until May 1, 1779, when he resigned. His name appears in a return of Officers entitled State Gratuity, approved April 22, 1779. He returned to Belchertown and practiced there through life, dying there in 1825, aged 79 years.

CAPTAIN ABIATHAR ANGEL of New Providence (also given Lanesborough) enlisted April 24, 1775 as a Captain in Colonel David Brewer's

Regiment. He served through the year. July 5, 1776 he became a Captain in Warner's Additional Continental Regiment. July 16, 1777 as "Captain serving as Volunteer" in Colonel Job Stafford's Company of Volunteers which marched to reinforce Colonel Warner at Manchester, by order of General Schuyler, serving fifteen days. From August 14th to August 20, 1777 his name appeared on the pay roll of an "independent Company of Volunteers from New Providence, Lanesborough, East Hoosac and Gageborough". He fought in the Battle near Bennington, August 15 1777, and assisted Colonel Baum when he was mortally wounded. He kept a diary while in the army, most of which has been lost, but a portion, containing a bullet hole, made while he was carrying it in his pocket, is still preserved in the family. He was, according to family tradition, a member of the Arnold Quebec expedition. He bought a farm in Pownal, Vermont and lived there until his death, June 17, 1830.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN BARDWELL of Belchertown was the son of John Bardwell and was about eight years old when his father went to Belchertown, in 1732. His name appeared in a list of men discharged from Major William's Company and sent to Hoosac, May 27, 1747, under the command of Ensign Obediah Dickenson. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company in Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment, serving seven days. April 26, 1775 he enlisted as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and served through the year. From September 22nd to October 17, 1777 he was in Colonel Elisha Porter's 4th Hampshire County Regiment. January 9, 1778 he was commissioned Captain of the 3rd Company in the 4th Hampshire County Regiment.

CAPTAIN ISAAC COLTON of Harvard. From April 11th to November 27, 1755, as a resident of Springfield he served as a Corporal in Captain Luke Hitchcock's Company, on the Crown Point expedition. In August 1761 he was an Ensign in Colonel Richard Saltonstall's Regiment. Another record shows that he served as Ensign in Captain James Gray's Company from April 18th to December 2, 1761. From March 4th to November 10, 1762, he was a Lieutenant, according to a list endorsed by Lieutenant Colonel Jotham Gay, the name of Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Goldthwait appearing at the head of the list of names. According to a roll endorsed March 2, 1763, Lieutenant Isaac Colton was a member of Captain Jonathan Carver's Company.

April 24, 1775, he was engaged as a Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year.

CAPTAIN JONATHAN DANFORTH of Western, was the son of Sam-

uel and Dorothy (Shed) Danforth. He was born in Billerica, June 14, 1730, and removed from there to Western (now Warren). He was probably the man of this name, who, as a resident of Dunstable, served as a private in Captain Jonathan Butterfield's Company, Colonel Eleaser Tyng's Regiment on a Crown Point expedition from September 15th to December 14, 1755. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Sergeant in Captain Reuben Reed's Company of Minute Men, in Colonel John Warner's Regiment. April 24, 1775, he was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment in the Continental Army. September 11, 1776 he was tried by Court Martial and found not guilty. November 14, 1776 he was reported reengaged as Captain in Colonel Wigglesworth's Regiment, but to continue in Colonel Whitcomb's Regiment until December 31, 1776. His name, however, does not appear in the list of officers of that regiment. He later lived in Williamstown.

CAPTAIN DANIEL EGERY of Dartmouth was a Lieutenant in Captain Benjamin Terry's Second Dartmouth Company, Colonel Thomas Gilbert's 2nd Bristol County Regiment in July, 1771. Captain Daniel Egery and Nathaniel Pope with twenty-five or thirty men, recaptured two small vessels which had been captured by Captain Linzee in the "Falcon", Sunday, May 14, 1775. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, he marched as Captain of a Company of Minute Men. May 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and served most of the time through this year in that organization. The records seem to indicate that for a short time in June, he and his company were attached to Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. His later military record has been given in connection with the Colonel Timothy Danielson Regiment.

CAPTAIN MALCOLM HENRY of Murrayfield came from Oakham to Murrayfield early in 1763 and built a house in that year in the west part of the town. He was the first Town Clerk and Treasurer of that town in 1766. He was a member of the Committee of Correspondence and Inspection of Murrayfield in 1774. Captain Malcolm Henry was a delegate from the above town to the Second Provincial Congress in February 1775. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served at least until August 1st and probably through the year.

CAPTAIN PETER INGERSOLL of Great Barrington, was the son of Moses and Katherine Ingersoll who came to the above named town from Springfield in 1726 or 1727. He was born May 11, 1733. His name appears in 1756 in a list of men in a South Hampshire County Regiment, under

command of Colonel Worthington. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. May 6, 1776 he was commissioned Captain of the 4th (Great Barrington) Company, in Colonel Mark Hopkins' 1st Berkshire County Regiment. From July 1 to July 30, 1776 he was Captain in Colonel John Brown's 3rd Berkshire County Regiment. He died in Great Barrington in 1785.

CAPTAIN THOMAS KEMPTON of Dartmouth, like Captain Daniel Egery above mentioned, belonged to this regiment for a short time in June, but during most of the year was a member of Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment and his full record has been given in connection with the history of that regiment.

CAPTAIN JOSIAH KING of Norton was born in that town, October 2, 1739, son of John and "Margrit" King. March 25, 1756, at the age of seventeen, residence Norton, occupation laborer, he enlisted as a private in Captain Joseph Hodges' Company in Colonel Richard Gridley's Regiment on a Crown Point expedition. In spite of his youth the records show that he has seen previous service in Captain Nathan Hodges' Company, Colonel Ephraim Learned's Regiment. He served this year until December 5th. April 2, 1759 he enlisted in Captain Nathan Eddy's Company, Colonel Ephraim Learned's Regiment. From January 1st to September 30, 1760 he was a Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Eddy's Company, Colonel Frye's Regiment at Fort Cumberland, Nova Scotia. He was an Ensign in Captain Job Williams' Company, from April 18th to December 8, 1761. He was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment April 24, 1775 and served through the year. The only man of this name living in Massachusetts in 1790 was a resident of Taunton.

CAPTAIN JOHN PACKARD of Brookfield, was First Lieutenant in Captain Ithamar Wright's Company of Minute Men, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, and was reported as enlisting into the army, April 27, 1775. His commission as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, was recommended, June 12, 1775. He served through the year.

CAPTAIN LEVI ROUNSEVILL of Freetown, son of William and Elizabeth Rounsevill, was born about 1740. In April 1757 he was a private in Captain William Canady's 5th Taunton Company. He commanded a Company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 and served three days. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as a Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year.

CAPTAIN AMOS WALLBRIDGE (WALBRIDGE) of Stafford, Ct.,

was the son of Ensign Amos and Theodia (Porter) Wallbridge. He was born in Norwich, Ct., December 15, 1727 and baptized soon after in the town of Lisboth. He served as an Ensign in the 1st Connecticut Regiment in May 1759. He commanded a Company of Minute Men which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, according to Heitman. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served in that organization through the year. During 1776 he was Captain in Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Heman Swift's 7th Regiment, Connecticut Line, and was promoted to the rank of Major of the Colonel Charles Webb's Second Regiment, Connecticut Line May 27, 1777. He retired January 1, 1781. He was a member of the Connecticut Society of the Cincinnati. He died in Stafford, Ct., October 24, 1793.

FIRST LIEUTENANT DAVID BREWER, JUNIOR, of Palmer, son of Colonel David Brewer and Mary (Smith) Brewer, was born in Framingham, January 30, 1758. He became First Lieutenant in Captain John Packard's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and his commission was ordered June 17, 1775. He was seventeen years of age at this time, but the records show that he fought in the Battle of Bunker Hill, as his name appears in a list of the men who received money from the public treasury for loss in that battle. His extreme youth was one of the causes which led to the trial by Court Martial and dismissal of his father later in the year, as narrated in the historical section of this article. He may have been the man of this name who served as Captain of the 10th Company in the 5th Middlesex County Regiment in 1779-80. He became a resident of his native place (Framingham) and is referred to by Barry in his "History of Framingham", as follows: "Colonel David lived at Salem End, greatly esteemed by his fellow townsmen. He served as selectman for seven years." Temple in his "History of Framingham" gives a similar record. He died in Framingham, December 17, 1834.

FIRST LIEUTENANT NATHAN GOODALE of Brookfield was the son of Solomon and Anna (Walker) Goodale. He was born in Brookfield, November 11, 1744. From April 30th to December 4, 1759, as a resident of Brookfield he served as a private in Captain Sylvanus Walker's Company. He was a private in Captain William Paige's Company from March 7th to November 9, 1760. A man of this name saw service in Captain J. Week's 2nd Marlborough Company, according to a list dated April 7, 1757, and the records of this service are filed in the Massachusetts Archives with the records of Nathan Goodale of Brookfield. June 16, 1775 he was engaged

as First Lieutenant in Captain Josiah King's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served at least until August 1st and probably through the year. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Amos Wallbridge's Company, Colonel Joseph Reed's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. He is mentioned as Lieutenant in this Regiment in Colonel William Henshaw's orderly book under date of May 4, 1776 and Heitman states that he held the above rank in this regiment through the year. In his record of the Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War, it is stated, however, that he was a Second Lieutenant in Colonel Woodbridge's Regiment at Ticonderoga, October 4, 1776, and that he was on that date promoted to First Lieutenant, Vice-Lieutenant Powers deceased. January 1, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Rufus Putnam's 5th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. August 30, 1778, while serving in the above rank and regiment he was wounded and taken prisoner at King's Bridge, and remained in captivity until October 9, 1780 when he was exchanged. In regimental returns between June 1st and June 15, 1781 he was "reported sick at Brookfield from August 1, 1789; absent by leave of General Washington until 'o more speedy recovery of Health' ". He continued to serve in this organization until June 12, 1783 and he was transferred to Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he served until November 3, 1783. After the war he bought a farm in Brookfield which he managed very successfully. Early in 1788 he became connected with "The Ohio Company", and removed with his family to Marietta, going from there in the following year to Belpre. He and his family went to Ohio in a wagon drawn by three cows and a bull, which he had trained to work together. This stock was the original "Goodale Breed" which became celebrated in southeastern Ohio. He was appointed by Governor St. Clair, Captain of Infantry and became commander of a Fort directed at Belpre in 1790. While at work clearing a short distance from the garrison in 1793 he was surprised and carried off captive by the Indians, and his fate was not known for years afterward, when three Indians of the capturing party stated that he fell sick and died on the journey northward. Drake in his "Biographical Notices of the Cincinnati Massachusetts" quotes Judge Barker, one of the early Colonists as follows: "His memory was for many years fresh and green in the hearts of his contemporary pioneers, and is still cherished with respect and affection by their descendants".

FIRST LIEUTENANT SILAS GOODRICH of Great Barrington was engaged April 24, 1775 to hold that rank in Captain Peter Ingersoll's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served at least until

August 1, 1775 and probably through the year. April 15, 1777 he entered the service in Colonel John Ashley's 1st Berkshire County Regiment, taking part, with his Company, in the action of Bennington on August 16, 1777, under General Stark. He was commissioned October 14, 1777.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN GRAY of Westfield was engaged May 9, 1775 as Lieutenant in Captain Malcolm Henry's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSEPH McNAL of Palmer was a resident of that town many years before the Revolution. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he served as a private in Captain David Spear's Company of Militia, Colonel Pynchon's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Jonathan Danforth's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment and he served through the year. During 1776 he held the same rank under the same company commander in Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment in the Continental Army, and January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant again under Captain Jonathan Danforth, in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, serving until January 1, 1778, when he became Captain in the same regiment. He continued in this regiment under various commanders until retirement, April 9, 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JEHIEL MUNGER, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Bullen) Munger, was born in Brimfield about 1738. He was an Ensign in Captain Daniel Burt's Company on the Crown Point expedition from May 12th to December 12, 1755. In 1756 he was in Captain "Bloggett's" Company, Colonel John Worthington's South Hampshire County Regiment. February 23, 1760 he enlisted in Captain Tristrim Davis' Company, Colonel John Worthington's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Lieutenant in Captain Amos Wallbridge's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and served through the year. June 13, 1776 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Winchester's 10th Company, Colonel Charles Pynchon's 1st Hampshire County Regiment. In an address on Wales, (formerly South Brimfield), the statement was made that he was a "man of distinguishing qualities." He with his family emigrated in 1787 to Vermont.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN PECKINS of Dartmouth, marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Egery's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, serving five days. When the Provincial Army was formed he held the same rank under the above officers, and he was recommended to be commissioned June 12, 1775.

FIRST LIEUTENANT HENRY PEIRCE (PIERCE) of Middleborough was engaged April 24, 1775 as First Lieutenant in Captain Levi Rounsevell's Company in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and his commission was recommended June 12, 1775. August 1, 1780 he marched as Captain in Lieutenant Colonel Ebenezer White's 4th Plymouth County Regiment, serving nine days, on a Rhode Island alarm. From March 4th to March 31, 1781, he again served on a Rhode Island alarm as Captain in Colonel Theophilus Cotton's 1st Plymouth County Regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT AMASA SOPER of Dartmouth was born about 1742. April 6, 1756 he enlisted at the age of seventeen in Colonel Thomas Clapp's Regiment, the name of Joseph Alger, Junior, appearing as his master. Another report made up a little later gave his record as private in Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, Colonel John Thomas' Regiment, from April 6th to November 1, 1759, and under the head of "Father or Master" the name of Esther Briggs appeared. From January 1, to December 17, 1760 he was a private in Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, Colonel Thwing's Regiment. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775, as a resident of Dartmouth, he marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Kempton's Company of Minute Men, serving five days. May 4, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant to serve under the above Captain in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and while his name appears in one record as connected with this regiment, most of his service in 1775 was in Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment and his record has already been given in connection with that regiment.

FIRST LIEUTENANT ISAAC WARREN of Lanesborough was engaged May 1, 1775 to serve in that rank in Captain Abiather Angel's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and his commission was recommended June 17, 1775. In a company return dated probably October 1775, his name appears in the same rank in Captain John Wright's Company in the same regiment. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Andrew Peters' Company, Colonel Joseph Read's 13th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment Massachusetts Line, and he held that rank until his death, July 12, 1778, at Valley Forge.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOHN WRIGHT of Granville was probably the man of that name and town who served as a private in Captain Lebbeus Ball's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 and served until May 3, 1775. May 15, 1775 the subject of this sketch was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Isaac Colton's Company, Colonel

David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. He may have been the man of that name who, in August 1757, as a resident of Westford was a private in Captain Jonas Prescott's Company, and served one week and six days on the Fort William Henry alarm.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL ALEXANDER of Springfield enlisted May 15, 1775 in Captain Isaac Colton's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and was commissioned Ensign June 17, 1775. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775 he was called Second Lieutenant, and served through the year in that rank. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain William Hudson Ballard's Company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's 6th Regiment, Continental Army, and served through the year. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Edward Wigglesworth's 13th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and he served until April 11, 1779 when he was retired as a supernumerary. The only Massachusetts man of this name given in the United States census of 1790 was a resident of the town of Chester, and the dates of birth of three children are given in the vital records of that town between 1782 and 1786. Heitman states that he died February 16, 1829.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MOSES HOWE of Belchertown was a Sergeant in Captain Jonathan Bardwell's Company of Minute Men, Colonel Jonathan Warner's Regiment on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. In a muster roll dated August 1, 1775 we find that he enlisted April 26th in Captain Jonathan Bardwell's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. He served through the year, and in other lists is called Ensign. September 11, 1775 he was tried "for comtempt of service" and acquitted. A man of this name was living in Belchertown in 1790, according to the census of that date.

ENSIGN JONATHAN ALLEN of Belchertown, son of Jacob and Abigail (Kingman) Allen, was born in that town in 1832. April 2, 1759, aged twenty-six, he was a member of Colonel Thomas Clapp's Regiment, according to return bearing that date. His place of residence was given as Belchertown. He evidently became a member shortly after, of Captain Lemuel Dunbar's Company, Colonel John Thomas' Regiment, for the records show that he served as a Corporal in the last named organization from April 2nd to November 1, 1759, the Company serving at Halifax. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Corporal in Captain Robert Orr's Company, Colonel John Bailey's Regiment and served eight days. In a return dated June 10, 1775 we find his name as Ensign in Captain John Packard's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and

he received his commission June 17, 1775. January 1, 1777 he became Lieutenant in Captain Jacob Allen's Company, Colonel John Bailey's 2nd Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He resigned in August 1778.

ENSIGN JAMES BLODGET of Monson was a member of Lieutenant John Cummings' Company, Colonel Josiah Brown's Regiment, September 27, 1755. From March 30th to November 30, 1759 he served in Captain Leonard Whiting's Company, Brigadier General Ruggles' 1st Battalion. He was a resident of Westford at this time. From March 22nd to November 19, 1762 he served as a private under the same company commander. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Sergeant in Captain Freeborn Moulton's Company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Amos Wallbridge's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he received his commission June 17, 1775.

ENSIGN LEVI BOWEN of Rohoboth, son of Jabez and Johannah (Sallsbury) Bowen, was born in that town May 8, 1742. From March 24th to November 20, 1762 he was a private in Captain Abel Keen's Company. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Jonathan Danforth's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he was recommended to be commissioned June 12, 1775. September 11, 1775 he was tried by Court Martial for "absenting from his regiment without leave". He was found guilty and cashiered on that date.

ENSIGN GAMALIEL BRYANT of Dartmouth was the son of Ichabod and Ruth (Staples) Bryant. He served as Second Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Kempton's Company of Minute Men, on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. In a return of Colonel David Brewer's Regiment dated June 10, 1775 his name appears as Ensign in Captain Thomas Kempton's Company, and he was recommended for commission in that company June 12, 1775. August 10, 1779 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain Thomas Crandon's Company in the 3rd Worcester County Regiment. From August 2nd to August 8, 1780 he served in Captain Crandon's Company, Colonel John Hathaway's 2nd Worcester County Regiment. In 1790, according to the census of that year, he was a resident of New Bedford, with a total number of four people in his family.

ENSIGN THOMAS BURNHAM of Alford was probably the man of that name given as a resident of Sheffield, who served from May 16th to November 9, 1755 as a drummer in Captain Ithamar Hubbell's Company on a Crown Point expedition. In August 1757 he was a private in Captain John Fellows' Company which marched from Sheffield to Fort Edward

on the Fort William Henry alarm. April 6, 1758, at the age of twenty-eight residence Sheffield, he enlisted in Colonel John Worthington's South Hampshire County Regiment. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Peter Ingersoll's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and served through the year. June 9, 1778 he was commissioned Second Lieutenant in Captain Elijah Denning's Company, Colonel John Ashley's 1st Berkshire County Regiment, and he served until July 15th of that year. August 15, 1780 he was engaged to serve in Captain John Spoor's Company, Colonel John Ashley's Regiment, serving four days "on an alarm at the time Forts Ann and George were taken by the enemy".

ENSIGN SIMON LEARNED (LARNED) of Williamstown, was born in Thompson Ct., in 1754. May 1, 1775 he enlisted as Ensign in Captain Abiather Angel's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and his commission was recommended June 17, 1775. In another return his name appears as Ensign in Captain John Wright's Company in the same regiment. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Curtis' Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3rd Regiment, Continental Army. September 13th of that year he became regimental pay master of that organization. January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant and Adjutant of Colonel William Shepherd's 4th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He was promoted Captain, March 20, 1778, and served as Brigade Major March 9, 1779. In a return of affectives dated "Camp, Massachusetts Line, February 7, 1783, he was reported as "Assistant Brigade Quarter Master". Heitman states that in 1782 he acted as Aide-de-Camp to General Glover. He served to June 1783. He settled in business in Pittsfield in 1784, and represented that town in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1791. He was for many years sheriff of Berkshire County and a Member of Congress 1801-5. He was commissioned Colonel of the 9th United States Infantry, March 12, 1812, and was honorably discharged June 15, 1815. He died in Pittsfield, Mass., November 16, 1817.

ENSIGN AVERY PARKER of Dartmouth, son of Jonathan Parker, was born in Plympton about 1753. March 22, 1760 he was enlisted by Micah Sprague for service in Canada. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Second Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Egery's Company of Minute Men and serve five days. May 4, 1775 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Daniel Egery's Company, Colonel Timothy Danielson's Regiment, and served most of the year in that organization, although in a list of officers dated June 12, 1775 he and his Captain were called

members of Colonel David Brewer's Regiment. The rest of his record has been given in connection with Colonel Danielson's Regiment.

ENSIGN DAVID SACKETT of Westfield was engaged May 9, 1775 as Ensign in Captain Malcolm Henry's Company, Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he served through the year. Through 1776 he was a Second Lieutenant in Captain Warham Park's Company, Colonel Ebenezer Learned's 3rd Regiment, Continental Army. In 1790 he was a resident of Blanfield with eight other members in his family, according to the census for 1790. He died June 6, 1838, according to Heitman.

ENSIGN LEMUEL TABER of Freetown, marched as First Lieutenant in Captain Levi Rounsevell's Company of Minute Men on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24th he was engaged as Ensign to serve under the same Captain in Colonel David Brewer's Regiment, and he continued in that organization through the year. According to a list dated Winter Hill, February 27, 1776, he was Second Lieutenant in Captain Israel Trow's Company, Colonel Jacob French's Regiment, which was organized to serve from January to April 1776.

EARLY PAPER MILLS

IN MASSACHUSETTS AND NEW ENGLAND

New England, and especially the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, has played a prominent part in the development of the paper manufacturing industry.

The honor of operating the first paper mill in the United States goes to Germantown, Penn., where the Rittenhouse Mill was established in 1690; but apart from that, the place of Massachusetts and New England in the history of paper making in America is a most important one.

A charter was granted by the Massachusetts Legislature September 13, 1728, for the first paper mill in this Commonwealth. It was located on the Milton side of the Neponset River. There were then three such mills in Pennsylvania and one in New Jersey, a fact that seems odd in view of the fact that four of the existing six newspapers in America were published in Boston, and two thirds of the books and pamphlets turned out bore a Boston imprint, according to "A History of Paper Manufacturing in the United Stated, 1690-1917," by Lyman Horace Weeks.

Boston had ready access to English sources of supply for its paper, and that fact is generally credited as being the real reason why this Commonwealth was so late in entering the paper manufacturing industry.

Samuel Waldo, for many years a wealthy and influential resident of Boston, was one of the chief owners of the first paper mill to be erected in Maine. That was in 1734, and the Maine mill could manufacture paper only by consent of the Massachusetts mill owned by Daniel Henchman, Gillam Phillips, Benjamin Faneuil, Thomas Hancock and Henry Deering, as their charter gave them exclusive rights in Massachusetts Bay, which at that time included Maine.

Connecticut had its first paper mill erected at Norwich on the banks of the Yantic River, in 1776. It was operated by Christopher Leffingwell, and 10 or 12 persons were employed.

In 1728 the British investigated the activity of the paper mills in New England as injuring the profits British merchants made on paper.

From the beginning great difficulty was found in securing the necessary rags. The people were not used to saving them, and they had to be educated

to do so. The various newspapers contained not only paid advertisements asking housekeepers to save all rags, but poems containing this same advice were also frequently published in Boston. To encourage the saving of rags cash prizes were offered by some of the mill owners to those sending in the greatest weight of rags during the year.

Abijah Burbank built the first paper mill in Central Massachusetts, and for some time it was one of the best in this country. It had two engines with rolls two feet long and 26 inches in diameter. Five men and a dozen girls made up the staff of employes. By running both engines at full capacity for 15 hours per day, from 230 to 250 pounds of paper was manufactured each day.

The first Provisional Congress in Massachusetts passed a resolution encouraging people to save rags for paper making, and the second Congress passed an even stronger measure and appointed a man to collect rags in each town, but still the supply was very inadequate.

The price paid for linen or cotton rags in Massachusetts in 1777 was about six cents per pound, the following year about 16 cents. In 1779 the price had risen to 24 cents per pound and in some cases for selected rags went as high as 36 cents per pound.

In 1776 the Committee of Safety in Pennsylvania placed an advertisement in the newspapers asking that people save all rags and keep them until they could be called for by representatives of the paper mills.

In 1776 so great was the paper stringency in America that legislation sought and obtained exempting paper mill employes from military service, and this occurred again in 1812.

The rag paper of those days was of a far better quality than the paper of today. Rag paper made in the 1700's is today in good condition, as can be proved by a visit to a library or museum.

Prosperity did not come to the paper mills immediately after the Revolution. Toward the end of the century Thomas Houghton, a mill owner at Andover, wrote that there were many mills within 20 or 30 miles of his own. There were three mills in Milton in 1796 and no less than six on the Neponset River. There were seven such mills on the Charles River at Newton and at Waltham. There were mills at Worcester, Springfield, Andover and at Sutton. The mills of the State produced about $100,000 worth of paper annually.

In 1779 at Newton, on the banks of the Charles River, there was an

important mill. The dam was built by David Bemis and Enos Summer. Those two men sold a mill site to James McDougal of Boston and Michael Carney of the now famous Milton mill, and Nathaniel Patten, a paper maker of Hartford, Conn.

They built a mill, which passed into the hands of Bemis and later to his sons Luke and Isaac. It was burned in 1792 and the Legislature was petitioned for relief. The sum of $5000 was granted and the mill reconstructed, but in 1799 the General Court was again petitioned for aid for this enterprise. After running for half a century the mill was abandoned, became a cotton mill and then a hosiery mill.

Soon after 1780 the Boies paper mill was erected at Waltham on the Charles. Gov. Christopher Gore built a paper mill at Waltham, and in 1798 a third mill was started at Waltham by Nathan and Amos Upham, who had learned the business in the Boies mill.

John Ware, brother of Rev. Henry Ware of Harvard College, in 1790 built a mill at Newton Lower Falls, and it was the first in the chain of mills that made the place famous in the paper industry. Springfield secured a grant for a mill during the Revolution, but it was not built. However, in 1786 Samuel Babcock did own a mill there and made various kinds of paper, including cartridge paper. Eleazer Wright is supposed to have established a paper mill at Springfield prior to 1788.

Rhode Island had its first paper mill in 1780, when Samuel Thurber, who owned a dam across the Moshassuck River at Providence, with his three sons built a mill there.

The Leffingwell Mill at Norwich, Conn., was established before the end of the century.

Col Mathew Lyon was the first paper manufacturer in Vermont. His mill at Fairhaven was built between 1790 and 1795. It was in operation until after 1880.

In 1794 the Boston paper mills were producing 24,000 pieces of wallpaper annually. Wallpaper in this country came into use about 1735. It was suspended from a wall on frames, as was tapestry, and its use was frowned upon by the church as a sinful display of luxury and pride. It was all imported from England and from France and was very costly. In 1763 and 1766 wallpaper was manufactured here.

This wallpaper was made in sheets 30 inches long pasted together, and the design was stamped upon the sheets with wooden blocks by hand. The

paper was made from the coarsest and cheapest rags and woolen stuff. This part of the work of the paper mills grew quickly.

For a period of 40 years the Ameses of Springfield were great paper manufacturers. David Ames, a soldier of the Revolution, went to Springfield in 1794 to establish the National Armory at that point. Eight years later he resigned to enter the paper making business. He bought a mill built in Springfield about 1800. It had an undershot wheel for power and the machinery was mostly wood. In 1820 the capacity of the mill about doubled.

David's sons, John and David Jr., were admitted to partnership and the firm became prosperous. John was the inventor of the family and a cylinder machine and other devices originated by him contributed much to the prosperity of the mills. The firm purchased other mills near Springfield and built a 12-engine mill at South Hadley Falls. They operated five mills and used three tons of rags daily.

Zenas Crane, the pioneer paper manufacturer of the Berkshires, came from Canton, not far from the first paper mill in 1728 in Milton. His elder brother, Stephen Crane Jr., learned the trade in that mill and then opened a paper making business of his own at Newton Lower Falls. There Zenas learned the business. Later he worked in the mills at Worcester. At Dalton, in 1799, he secured a mill site, but it was two years later before the mill was built.

Zenas Crane was superintendent and general manager at a salary of $9 per week. Book, news and writing papers were made. Zenas Crane retired in 1807, but three years later he came back to the business and bought part of another mill, the second in Dalton, built in 1809. This became famous as the Old Red Mill and in 1822 he became sole owner and was in active control until within three years of his death.

It has been estimated that in 1820 the annual average production of the paper mills of the country was $3,000,000; the cost of material about $2,000,000; the number of persons employed about 5000. Those figures are little more than a guess, as there was then no reliable way to secure this information.

It was in 1827 that the first Fourdrinier machine in the United States was set up, in the Beach mill in Saugerties, and this constituted a great step in the advancement of the industry.

Thomas Graham, in Cincinnati, is credited with inventing and operating the first paper machine to be worked by power in this country. The first

felts produced in the United States for paper machines were made in 1864, at Camden, Me.

About 1838 when efforts were being made to find a substitute for rags for making paper, wooden shavings were used, among many other things. In 1849 old printed paper was first used for stock. The first straw paper made in Connecticut was produced in 1837.

Among the many things tried for stock in paper making were brewery refuse, blackberries, cabbage, cabbage stalks, cucumbers, turnips, potatoes, peas, tobacco, water lilies, horseradish, pineapples, raspberries, etc.

Paper from wood had been a reality from the time the Chinese used mulberry and other trees for this purpose. Matthew Lyon of Fairhaven, Vt., made a fairly good paper from the bark of the basswood. A patent was granted for the use of lime and aspen trees in this way in 1830. In 1863 an edition of the Boston Journal was printed on paper made from basswood.

The wood-pulp process was patented in England in 1852, but did not meet with prompt acceptance in America. Hugh Burgess, the inventor, came to the United States, and in 1854 secured a patent here. He was joined by Morris L. Keen of West Philadelphia, and they had a wood-pulp mill that ran for about 40 years.

But although there was prejudice against it, soda-pulp won its place, and in 1863 the business was organized as the American Wood Paper Company. In 1870 the improved Ekman process came into use. Later came concerns using the more modern wood-pulp processes.

ELIAS HASKET DERBY'S FARM

AT DERRY, N. H.

By Winfield S. Nevins

Some weeks ago the writer was surprised on finding a lone grave in the old cemetery in East Derry, N. H., with a stone bearing the inscription that it was the grave of General Elias Hasket Derby, stating that he was born in Salem, Mass., Jan. 10, 1766, and died in Derry Sept. 16, 1826.

The inscription on the tombstone in the Derry cemetery reads: "General Elias Hasket Derby, born in Salem, Mass., 10th January, 1776. Removed to Londonderry December, 1815. Died 16th September, 1826, in the 61st year of his age. He was greatly respected for his talents and extensive information, and beloved for his generosity, benevolence, hospitality and public spirit." The town of Londonderry was divided some 75 years ago and this part took the name of Derry, being the original settlement. The great tombstone which marks his last resting place is one of those old fashioned ones nearly as high as a man's head, and the lot is fenced in with a white painted wooden fence, cared for by one of the "patriotic" societies of Massachusetts. Since then the writer has had some curiosity to find out how it happened that General Derby found his way in his later years to this far away country village and died and was buried there alone, for none of his family are buried in Derry.

Elias Hasket Derby was the man who did so much to make Salem commerce known the world around, and who contributed largely to winning the war of the Revolution by fitting out privateers to prey upon British commerce. His grandfather was Richard Derby, another famous old Salem merchant. Gen. Derby had sailed some of his father's ships in his younger days. He subsequently lived in the fine old mansion in what is now called Derby square, built by his father, and remained there 10 years. But his financial affairs becoming somewhat straightened he set about to retrieve his fortunes. He bought the ship Mount Hope at Newport and embarked on a voyage to Rio Janerio with the intent to take a cargo of sugar to Russia. On arriving at Brazil he was induced by the agent there of a London firm to load with coffee for London on advance from the London house. It appears to have been represented to him that there was a certain and profitable market

for his coffee, as he might proceed from England to France with the cargo if he deemed that advisable. On arrival in London, such was the state of affairs that his consignees refused to risk their property on the continent and he was obliged to sell out at a loss. It will be recalled that this was just before the war with the United States and the war between England and Napoleon, and affairs were in a disturbed condition.

Derby then went from London to Lisbon, Portugal. Finding that a large flock of Merinos had crossed the mountains to escape the French army he took aboard 1100 of the montarco breed and sailed with them for New York. Arriving there after a tempestuous voyage, during which he lost one-third the number, he sent the balance to his farm at what is described in the article as "Ten Hills, near Boston," and gradually diffused them over the country. Later he went to Derry and bought this vast farm of more than 400 acres and "cultivated" merino sheep.

During the war of 1812-14 Gen. Derby set up the first broadcloth loom that ever existed in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and made cloth for many gentlemen. He was the inventor of a machine for cleaning mud from docks in 1804. In 1799, when in command of the ship Mount Vernon, he had an encounter with a detachment of the French and Spanish fleet near Gibralter in the Mediterranean and another with a privateer near the mouth of the straits. He was an undergraduate of Harvard college, 1782.

The great farm which he occupied still exists although many other farms have been carved out of it. It was on the highest land in the town. The house was built before Derby's time. It was then a large two story structure with a hip roof which has been changed over to a mansard roof with a big hall on the third floor. It fell into a state of dilapidation in recent years, but has now been taken over by a Lawrence young man who proposes to make it again a noted farm.

Criticism & Comment

on Books and Other Subjects

A Retrospect of Fifty Years, by James Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishop of Baltimore, is a readable book and a good book, full of the charity, largeness of heart and breadth of view which have made its author one of the most respected living Americans.

In the chapters on Archbishop Williams of Boston are given some interesting statistics regarding the growth of the Catholic Church in New England. In 1844 there were only 53 priests in New England; today (1916) there are 728 in Boston alone and 2266 in all New England. We reproduce below his tabulated figures showing the churches, priests and estimated Catholic population in the eight dioceses:

Statistics, 1916:

Town	Priests	Churches	Population
Boston	728	282	900,000
Burlington	101	102	84,949
Fall River	162	91	173,366
Hartford	385	232	469,701
Manchester	143	108	134,600
Portland	143	143	131,638
Springfield	379	206	327,468
Providence	225	108	275,000
	2266	1272	2,596,122

Well he may say: "Who could have thought this of New England—New England which was founded and built up to be the stronghold of Puritanism."

"But," he continues, "I feel it my solemn duty of gratitude to pay my tribute of praise to the primitive settlers of New England. When I consider their sturdy character, their manhood as strong and rugged as their own native hills; when I consider their thrift and industry and

enterprise and indomitable energy. When I reflect on what their descendants have done for the material development not only of their own soil, but also of other portions of the United States, for wherever they planted themselves, the influence of their enterprise and progress was felt; when I contemplate what they have accomplished by their wisdom and statesmanship in the cause of constitutional freedom, and the blood they have shed in the establishment of our sovereign Republic, without whose heroic efforts, perhaps, you would not today be reclining in peace "under your own vine and fig tree;" when I reflect on all this my heart goes out to them, and I believe you will all agree with me that the nation at large owes to that noble race a debt of gratitude which your own warm and generous hearts will be the first to acknowledge."

A man who has never played the demagogue is Cardinal Gibbons; he has never stooped to aggrandize his position by appealing to the clannishness of his people, to arouse false fears and prejudices. He is one high man in Catholic Church who seems to understand that the average Protestant American is a pretty tolerant sort in his every day life and little cares what religion the "other fellow" professes so long as he is clean, fair, and honest in his dealings.

The book is marred by various errors of editing or proof reading, two of which occur in the table above. The last column totals 2,496,722 instead of 2, 596,122, but we reproduce it as printed, not knowing whether the sum is wrong, or the items.

YOUNG people who die are most acutely mourned, but old people who have lived active lives leave vacancies that are more felt. Franklin B. Sanborn, who died late in February at eighty-five, had been active and incessant in deed and discourse in our world for nearly seventy years. He began in his teens as an abolitionist and friend of John Brown, and he never ceased finding things to do and doing them, and finding things to say and saying them.

He has been best known the last thirty or forty years as the Boston correspondent of the Springfield *Republican,* to which journal he contributed two pieces a week; one about books, the other about current events, state charities, John Brown and his family, and the departed writers of Concord, all of whom he knew.

His memory was remarkable; his erudition extraordinary. There was nobody like him. A handsome old man, tall, thin and active much beyond

the wont of fourscore years, nobody knows as much out of books as he knew and hardly anyone remembers as much out of life as he did that is worth remembering.

Peace to his venerable pen! Put the lid on his inkstand!—*Life.*

HENRY L. STIMSON, ex-Secretary of War, writing in *Scribner's Magazine* for April, said:

"From the standpoint of our military history there is no more clearly established fact than the failure of the volunteer system. The United States have not yet warred with a first-class power free to devote its entire attention to them. Nevertheless, in our wars the system has regularly broken down. The leading states of Massachusetts and Virginia were forced to resort to the draft by 1777, or only two years after the opening of the revolution. During the course of that war, in spite of such sporadic efforts by different states, the patriot armies shrunk in number from 89,000 in 1776 to 29,000 in 1781, and our cause was only saved from failure by the timely intervention of the French fleet and army.

"In 1912 the volunteer system broke down in so many and varied ways as to make that war the most conspicuous example in our history of how not to carry on military operations. During the civil war both sides were forced to use the draft—the South within a year and the North shortly thereafter. Even in our little war with Spain the full quota of volunteers called for by the President was never obtained. The failure last summer of recruits to appear when called for by the President to meet a national emergency, although over a million citizens were parading and shouting themselves hoarse for preparedness, is merely the latest incident of what has been a practically unbroken record in our history."

Ancestry and Descent of Gideon Howland of Round Hills Farm, Dartmouth, Mass.

HENRY. The first Howland in America was John, who came in the Mayflower and was one of the Plymouth colony. He was soon after joined by his two brothers, Henry and Arthur. Henry, the youngest, was the progenitor of the line of Howlands into which Gideon Howland was born four generations later. He was an able and progressive man. He embraced the Quaker faith, and through the years when Quakers were subjected to the fiercest persecution, stood valiantly by his convictions. Old court records bear mute testimony to his unflinching courage. In the years 1657, 1659, 1660, 1662 and 1665 he was repeatedly arrested and fined for entertaining Quakers. One of them was Nicholas Upsall, immortalized in Whittier's poem. In November, 1665, he had "three cows and one steer" taken from him for "permitting religious meetings at his house." At another time his house and lands were seized by the marshal, when he refused to pay his fine. Nevertheless he raised a large family and prospered, becoming a large real estate owner. In 1652 he purchased, with others, a large tract now covered by the town of Freetown, Mass.; he was one of the grantees of Bridgewater; in 1664 he bought a large tract of land in Swanzey; he owned a house and land in Duxbury and another in Dartmouth. He married Mary Newland. His will, distributing his estate among his children, made in 1670, one year before he died, is still in existence in the Plymouth county records. He had eight children: Joseph, Zoeth, John, Samuel, Sarah, Elizabeth, Mary, Abigail. Zoeth was the great-grandfather of Gideon.

ZOETH Howland was born at Duxbury. He became a Quaker, too, and suffered as well as his father. At Duxbury, in 1657, he told a townsman that he thought the Puritan clergy preached "lies," and was arrested and sentenced by the Court to sit with his wife, Abigail (who agreed with him), in the public stocks for one hour, for "speaking approbiously of the minnesters of Gods Word," as the old records read. He removed to Dartmouth probably to escape his unfriendly neighbors. About this time the war with the Indians known in history as "King Phillips War" was on, and the Indians attacked and burned over 30 houses in Dartmouth. He made a visit to Newport, R. I., and was killed by the red skins. He had 9 children: Nathaniel, Benjamin, Daniel, Lydia, Mary, Sarah, Henry, Abigail, Nicholas. Benjamin was Gideon Howland's grandfather.

BENJAMIN was born in Duxbury in 1657; was a farmer; married Judith Simpson in 1684; was prominent in the church of the Friends and in town affairs. He held the office of selectman and assessor in 1607, was a surveyor of highways in 1698, and constable in 1709. He was appointed treasurer of the monthly meeting fund in 1705. He owned what is called the Round Hills farm. He died in Dartmouth in 1727. In his will, made in 1722, he mentions children, as "living": Abigail, Desire, Lydia, Isaac and Barnabas. There was another son, Benjamin. Barnabas was Gideon's father.

BARNABAS was born at Round Hills, in Dartmouth, in 1699. He married 1st Rebecca Lapham, of the same town. She died in 1736, and he married Penelope, widow of Jedediah Allen, of Dartmouth. The Friends records show that in 1750 he had been in prison 12 months for refusing to go to war. He died in 1773. Children: Judith, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Sylvia, Gideon, Lydia.

GIDEON HOWLAND quiet farmer, conscientious Friend, virile father of 13 children, none of whom died young and 12 of whom married and gave him grandchildren, never courted fame or distinction, but had both thrust upon him forty odd years after his death by the unique will of one of his granddaughters, Sylvia Ann, who died in 1865, possessed of a fortune of about $2,000,000. He was born March 27, 1734, and always lived at Round Hills farm, South Dartmouth. He married Sarah Hicks, daughter of Captain Thomas Hicks. That he was a prosperous farmer is shown by his will, in which he disposed his estate of $8120 to his wife, children and grandchildren. To his five daughters he gave all his "printed books," except Suil's [Sewell's] History, which went to his son Gideon, father of Sylvia Ann. A number of silver spoons were distributed, two of which, bearing initials and of first quality, are now in possession of a descendant, Mrs. Mary W. Bennett of Fall River. One of his recreations was gunning, and it is related he was so fond of the sport that even in his old age, when he could no longer sight the gun, he used to take a negro slave along to help him aim the gun. He bequeathed his gun, shot moulds, powder horn, etc., also his silver watch, to his son Gideon. The gun is now owned by Howland Pell of New York. He died May 23, 1823. The following are his children, except Desire, who never married:

REBECCA HOWLAND RUSSELL

First child; born Oct. 21, 1754;
died Aug. 15, 1817.

Perhaps the most singular feature in connection with the distribution of the Sylvia Ann Howland fortune is that a generous slice of it will go to a group of descendants numbering more than 100, or about one fourth of all the heirs, who practically have never had any affiliation with Dartmouth or New Bedford, and are uninformed as to its history and traditions, and the history of the Howland family as well. This came about because Gideon's first born, Rebecca, who married Jethro Russell, removed to Central New York state with the tide of immigration to those parts shortly prior to 1800, and brought up her family there, whence they scattered all over the country, but none ever returned to New Bedford. Jethro Russell and his wife and five children were living here in 1790, according to the United States census of that year, and probably about 1795 they turned their faces westward. They settled in Pittstown, Renssalaer county, New York, in which section some of their descendants now live. Others pushed on to Michigan and there was a considerable colony of Russells at Flint in that state. One branch went into West Virginia and Kentucky, and others spread to various states.

Rebecca Russell left five children to have issue Mrs. Martha Waterman, Mrs. Rebecca St. John, and Howland, Prince and Gideon H. Russell. Three of these survived their cousin, Sylvia Ann Howland, but it seems doubtful if she ever had a personal acquaintance with any of them. Large families were customary among the Russells. Gideon H. had 14 children, Howland 11, Prince 9, and Rebecca 5, and although Martha had but one son, he had 8 children to maintain the record

MARTHA (daughter of Rebecca) born in 1776, died in 1856. She married David Waterman, and had one child with descendants living today.

1. Alexander H.†; deceased.

HOWLAND (son of Rebecca) born in 1784, died in 1869. He married Catherine Eyclesheimer, and had eleven children, seven of whom have descendants living:

2. Sarah Perry†; deceased.
3. Peter Russell†; deceased.
4. John C. Russell†; deceased.
5. Nicholas Russell†; deceased.
6. Harriet Russell Cary†; deceased.
7. Richard D. Russell†; deceased.
8. Hiram Russell†; deceased.

GIDEON H. (son of Rebecca) born 1789, died Nov. 2, 1859. Married Mehitable St. John and Waitstill Pearce, and had fourteen children, ten of whom have descendants living:

9. Sarah Ann Parce†; deceased.
10. Polly Harrington†; deceased.
11. Ira Russell†; deceased.
12. Rebecca J. Taylor†; deceased.
13. Richard Russell†; deceased.
14. Lavisa Merrill†; deceased.
15. Levi N. Russell†; died 1903.
16. Gideon Alonzo Russell†; deceased.
17. William A. Russell†; deceased.
18. Hetty Utts†, lived at Lyons, Iowa; deceased.

REBECCA (daughter of Rebecca) born in 1794, died in 1884. Married Platt St. John, and had five children, one of whom had descendants living.

19. Polly Taylor†; deceased.

PRINCE (son of Rebecca) born in 1787, died 1874. Married Catherine Williams, and had nine children, three of whom left descendants.

20. William Russell†; deceased.
21. Stephen W. Russell†; deceased.
22. Joseph P. Russell†; deceased.

CAPT. WILLIAM HOWLAND

Second child: born March 13, 1756;
died May 4, 1840.

Capt. William Howland, second child and oldest son of Gideon, was one of the old time whaling masters. He lived to be 84 years of age, dying in 1840 at his home on what was then Third street, New Bedford, now Acushnet avenue. His wife was Abbie Wilbur. He had three daughters, the eldest dying without issue, and the others were Elizabeth, who married John L. Bowne of New York, and Hetty, who married George Hussey, Sr., of New Bedford. Mr. Hussey was engaged in the whaling industry and also had ships in the merchant service.

The Bowne group has become a very small one with the changes of years, inasmuch as only four heirs of this line survive: Edward Willis Bowne of Elizabeth, N. J.; Howland Bowne of Scotch Plains, N. Y., William F. Mott, of Toms River, N. J.; and Mrs. Edith Doan, Philadelphia. The latter has an only son, two of the others are bachelors, and the third is a widower without children.

The Hussey line is well known to the people of New Bedford, Mass. It is headed by William Howland Hussey, son of George Hussey, Sr., the oldest heir. His brother, John B. Hussey, died unmarried a few years ago at the age of 83. Another brother, George, who was associated with his father in the whaling industry, dying in 1872, married Elizabeth Rodman Morgan, daughter of Charles W. Morgan, who survives. Her children are Charles M. Hussey, Miss Emily M. Hussey, Mrs. Henry M. Plummer and Rev. Alfred Rodman Hussey, a Unitarian clergyman of Lowell.

Elizabeth B. Hussey, daughter of George, Sr., married Francis Rodman of Concord, Mass., a brother of the late Thomas R. and Edmund Rodman of New Bedford. Her surviving children are Miss Mary Rodman and Fanny, wife of Dr. George E. Titcomb, both of Concord.

Thus it will be seen there are only eleven heirs in the William Howland branch.

SARAH (daughter of William) born in 1786; married John, son of John and Rebecca Howland. Line extinct.

WILLIAM (son of William) born 1788, died 1792. Line extinct.

ELIZABETH H. (daughter of William) born in 1792, died 1850. Married John L. Bowne, and had nine children, two of whom have descendants living.

23. Robert Bowne†; deceased.
24. Jane B. Mott†; deceased.

HETTY H. (daughter of William) born in 1795, died 1869. Married George Hussey, and had seven children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and two of whom have descendants living.

25. William Howland Hussey*; now living in East Orange, N. J.
26. George Hussey†; deceased.
27. Elizabeth B. Rodman†; deceased.

CAPT. CORNELIUS HOWLAND

Third child: born March 13, 1758;
died Jan. 6, 1815.

Capt. Cornelius Howland, second son of Gideon, was a successful whaleman, master and owner of vessels. He procured a government commission during the Revolutionary war and sailed as a privateer. After doing considerable damage to British commerce, he was taken prisoner by a British man-o-war. He was about to be strung up to the yard arm as a pirate, when with the rope around his neck, he managed to induce his captors to look at his commission. They decided not to hang him, so he was taken ashore and imprisoned in Edinburgh castle. At the end of several months, by gaining the favor of the jailer's daughter, he made his escape in her garments. After various adventures and being given up for dead by his family, he reappeared in his native village.

Capt. Howland subsequently removed to New Bedford, and amassed a large property. He married Rhoda Wing and had three children to leave issue. One of these was Mrs. Rebecca Barney, grandmother of Morgan Barney, the marine architect, and his sister, Anne.

REBECCA H. (daughter of Cornelius) born 1785, died in 1825. Married Paul Barney, and had one child with descendants now living:

28. George Barney†; deceased.

SUSAN H. (daughter of Cornelius) born 1791, died 1872. Married George Howland, a whaling merchant and distant relative, and had fourteen children, one of whom was living on July 3, 1916 and five of whom have descendants living.

29. Robert B. Howland†; died Aug. 17, 1916.
30. Augustus Howland†; deceased.
31. Elizabeth H. Chase†; deceased.
32. Matthew Howland†; deceased.
33. Charles W. Howland†; deceased.
34. Susan H. Parsons†; deceased

LYDIA (daughter of Cornelius) born 1793. Married Arnold Congdon, of Providence. No children.

RHODA (daughter of Cornelius) born 1796, died 1869. Married William C. Taber.

CORNELIUS (son of Cornelius) born 1802, died 1865.

Capt. Cornelius Howland, Jr., was one of New Bedford's most eminent citizens of his generation. He carried on the whaling business, served in the state legislature, and took an active part in raising troops in the Civil war. Always deeply interested in the fire department, the change from hand to fire engines was largely due to him, and No. 4 engine was named in his honor. His children, Cornelius and Louise C., have been dead for some years. The will of the daughter attracted much attention by the liberal nature of its bequests.

EDWARD W. (son of Cornelius) born 1804, died in 1879. Married 1st Minerva Ellison, and had one son living July 3, 1916. He was in the whaling business with his brother Cornelius. He lived in a mansion at the corner of Sixth and Madison streets, New Bedford

35. Andrew M. Howland*, now living in El Paso, Texas.

JUDITH HOWLAND HATHAWAY

Fourth child: born Feb. 9, 1760;
died Sept. 26, 1798.

Judith Howland, second daughter of Gideon, lived to be only 38 years of age. She married Capt. Jethro Hathaway of Dartmouth, who died at sea about 1792. There were several Jethro Hathaways, contemporaries, in that period, which has led to much confusion among sundry claimants to a share in the Howland estate, but probate court and family records make the line extremely clear. Mrs. Hathaway had four children, two of whom died without issue.

CAPT. CHARLES HATHAWAY, left two daughters, Misses Mary and Eliza, who died about 15 years ago, in New Bedford. Aged 90 and 89 years respectively. They were the last of their line.

LYDIA H. (daughter of Judith) born in 1788, died in 1822. Married Nathan Perry, and had six children, all of whom had descendants living.

36. Jane P. married William Hussey; deceased.
37. Edward W. Perry†; deceased.
38. William H. Perry†; deceased.
39. Lydia W. Gifford†; deceased.
40. John H. Perry†, Mayor of New Bedford in 1866 and 1867; deceased.
41. Charles H. Perry†; deceased.

JUDITH, died without children.

PARDON, died without children.

CAPT. JOSEPH HOWLAND

Fifth child: born April 3, 1762;
died July 12, 1839.

The line of Capt. Joseph Howland is of unusual interest because three of them are the only surviving grandchildren of Gideon Howland. Capt. Joseph was his father's third son, and married Mehitable Wilber and Peace Kirby of Dartmouth. For a number of years he sailed from Boston in command of merchant vessels. During the war of 1812 the Rainbow, of which he was master and part owner, was captured by a French privateer. He told his crew to go below, and took the wheel himself, but was forced to surrender. With all on board he was made a prisoner, being subsequently released. Capt. Howland estimated his loss at about $3000. Nearly 100 years afterward, through the court of French spoliation claims, his heirs were partially reimbursed by the payment of the munificent sum of $325. Some of them received shares of as much as $8.12 each.

Capt. Joseph had one son by his first marriage.

By the second marriage Capt. Joseph Howland had a son and three daughters. Three of these grandchildren of Gideon Howland survive, at the age of 80 or over, and the fourth died in April 1915, aged 85.

Child by first wife:

FRANCIS (son of Joseph) born in 1787, died in 1834. Married Mary Parker, daughter of the millionaire John Avery Parker and had five children, four of whom have descendants living.

42. Eliza A.†, born 1808; married Isaac Thatcher; deceased.
43. Emily†, born 1810; married Silas Alden and had 3 children; deceased.
44. Mary P†, born 1814; married Frederick S. Allen; deceased.
45. Algernon S. Howland†, born 1817; married Sophia Bryant and had 4 daughters; deceased.

Children by second wife:

GIDEON KIRBY (son of Joseph) born 1828, was living July 3, 1916. He is second oldest of the Sylvia Ann Howland heirs, and he will be 89 next November. His father was over 66 years of age when he was born. He has always lived in Dartmouth and has engaged mostly in farming. When a boy he learned the cooper's trade and went one voyage whaling. Always fond of history, he had read much about ancient Peru and the Incas, and was anxious to visit that country. Consequently it was a great pleasure to him to ship for South America, but his experiences were far from gratifying. Off the South American coast the whaler sprang aleak and was abandoned, the crew making a port. There young Gideon shipped on another vessel, but had not been out long when a part of the crew mutinied, and the captain put back to port with them in irons. Our youthful adventurer was now ready to exchange South America for South Dartmouth, and was fortunate enough to secure passage home on a Nantucket-bound whaler, disgusted with life at sea.

For many years Mr. Howland has been the custodian of his grandfather's old homestead at Round Hills, as agent for Mrs. Hetty Green, the owner, whose confidence and esteem he has always enjoyed.

SARAH A. (daughter of Joseph) born 1830, died in 1915. Married Capt. Max Eppendorff, of Brooklyn, N. Y. and had two children, both of whom survive. Lived for a time in Milwaukee, Wis., Capt. Eppendorff had charge of Battery E., Mass. Light Infantry in the Civil War.

46. Lina Eppendorff*, of New York City.
47. John G. Eppendorff*; now living in Buffalo, N. Y.

MEHITABLE W. (daughter of Joseph) born in 1832. Married James O. Ricketson, and was living in Milwaukee July 3, 1916. Now living in N. Y. City. Had 8 children.

MARTHA A. (daughter of Joseph) born in 1834. Married Isaac Howland of Brooklyn, N. Y. and was living in Brooklyn, N. Y. July 3, 1916.

LYDIA HOWLAND WING

Sixth child: born Dec. 14, 1763;
died Oct. 2, 1824.

Lydia, third daughter of Gideon Howland, married Edward Wing, and had five children. Three of them were boys, but they all died apparently in infancy. The two daughters both married James Coggeshall. Each daughter had only one son, both dying in infancy, and this line became extinct many years ago.

JOHN H., died in infancy.

CHARLES, died in infancy.

SARAH, married James Coggeshall; had one child.

CHARLES, died in infancy.

ANN, married James Coggeshall; had one child.

SYLVIA HOWLAND GRINNELL

Seventh child: born August 4, 1765;
died Aug. 1, 1837.

Sylvia married at the age of 20, Capt. Cornelius Grinnell of New Bedford, a native of Little Compton. As captain of whaling and merchant vessels, he accumulated a handsome property, and was one of New Bedford's most substantial and respected citizens. Of Mrs. Grinnell it has been said, "To her lovely character and steady discharge of duty, her children were in no small degree indebted for the success and honors at which they arrived." She was residing with her aunt, Mrs. Judith Russell, when Capt. Grinnell first saw her at her spinning wheel and was struck with her graceful figure and movements. Her children all bore the impress of her features. She and her husband lie side by side in the Grinnell family lot in Oak Grove cemetery.

The Grinnells are of Huguenot descent, and a few years ago William M. Emery prepared a genealogy of the New Bedford branch, tracing back into France for several generations.

Mrs. Grinnell had nine children but only five to leave issue.

CORNELIUS, JR. (son of Sylvia) born in 1786, died in 1850. Married two sisters, Eliza T. and Mary Russell and had ten children, seven of whom have descendants living. He was a business man and a member of the legislature. He built a residence on County street, New Bedford, now standing and occupied by Mrs. Horatio Hathaway.

48. Lawrence Grinnell†; deceased.
49. Mary R. Holdrege†; deceased.
50. Joseph G. Grinnell†; deceased.
51. Edmund Grinnell†; deceased.
52. William R. Grinnell†; deceased.
53. Francis Grinnell†; deceased.
54. Cornelia G. Willis†; deceased.

JOSEPH GRINNELL, second son of Capt. Cornelius, established the mercantile house of Grinnell, Minturn & Co., in New York of which his brothers, Henry and Moses, were members. Subsequently retiring and returning to New Bedford, he built a stately Grinnell mansion on County street at the head of Russell, and became the founder and first president of the Wamsutta mills, the pioneer of local cotton manufacturing corporations. He served in the governor's council and was a member of Congress from 1843 to 1851. He left no children.

WILLIAM P. (son of Sylvia) born in 1797, died in 1850. Married Mary B. Coggeshall, and had six children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and three of whom have descendants living.

55. William P. Grinnell*, now living in Lowell, Mass.
56. John C. Grinnell†; deceased.
57. Henry Grinnell†; deceased.
58. Sylvia H. Norris†; died in Paris, November, 1916.

HENRY (son of Sylvia) born 1799, died in 1874. Married Sarah Minturn, and had nine children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and two have descendants living.

He was an eminent merchant of New York, where he died in 1874. He financed the DeHaven and Kane Arctic expeditions sent out in search of Sir John Franklin, and Grinnell land in the Arctic was named by Dr. Kane in his honor. It was at his house in New York that Miss Hetty H. Robinson and Edward H. Green were married in 1867. Two of his children survive.

59. Sylvia Howland*, married Admiral William Fitz-Herbert Ruxton of the British Navy and lives in England.
60. Henry Walton Grinnell*, was in the U. S. Navy in the Civil War and later became admiral in the Japanese Navy. Now living at St. Augustine, Fla.
61. Sarah M. Watts†; deceased.
62. Robert M. Grinnell†; deceased.

MOSES H. (son of Sylvia) born 1803, died 1877. Married twice and had three children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and the other two having descendants living. His second wife was Julia Irving, niece of Washington Irving.

63. Irving Grinnell*, Treasurer of the Temperance Society of the Episcopal Church of America; lives at New Hamburg, N. Y.
64. Julia G.†, married George S. Bowdoin, business partner of J. Pierpont Morgan; deceased.
65. Fanny L.†, married Thomas F. Cushing of Boston; deceased.

SYLVIA, the only daughter of Capt. Cornelius Grinnell, married William Tallman Russell of New Bedford, and had six children, but none left issue.

JAMES M. (son of Sylvia) born in 1807; died in 1854. Married Elizabeth Perry, and had seven children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and two of whom have descendants living.

66. Daniel H. Grinnell*; lives in New Bedford
67. Moses J. Grinnell†; deceased.
68. John W. Grinnell†; deceased.

ABRAM

FRANCIS

SARAH HOWLAND ALLEN

Eighth child: born May 2, 1767;
died May 27, 1836.

By far the greater share of the Howland heirs living in New Bedford and vicinity, nearly half in fact, are descendants of Sarah Howland Allen, fifth daughter and eighth child of Gideon Howland. Mrs. Allen had eight children from whom descent is proved, and her posterity far exceeds in numbers those of any branch save the Russells. Besides the children above referred to she had six others.

WILLIAM H. (son of Sarah) born in 1786, died May 29, 1883. Married Ruth Parker, and had nine children, four of whom have descendants living. He lived to be the oldest of any of the Howland descendants, 97 years and three months. His father, James Allen, was a tailor, which trade the son learned, and the two were associated in business together. William built a three-story brick block on North Water street, New Bedford, later was engaged in whaling and also dealt in dry goods; was a member of the legislature and collector of the port of New Bedford.

Mr. Allen's wife was Ruth, daughter of John Avery Parker, and sister of Mrs. Francis Howland.

69. Sarah P.†, married John H. Clifford, celebrated lawyer and attorney general and later governor of Massachusetts; deceased.
70. William H. Allen, Jr.†; deceased; descendants in California, Illinois and Texas.
71. Col. John A. P. Allen†, an officer in Civil War and at one time collector of the port at New Bedford; died July, 189[illegible]
72. Averice P. Francis†; deceased.

SUSAN A. (daughter of Sarah) born in 1788, died 1851. Married Samuel W. Hussey, and had five children, four of whom have descendants living.

73. William A. Hussey†; deceased.
74. Hannah A. Richmond†, married Joshua Richmond; deceased.
75. Lydia W. Richmond†, married Joshua Richmond; deceased.
76. George F. Hussey†; deceased.

JOSEPH H. (son of Sarah) born in 1789, died in 1852. Married Sarah Howland, and had twelve children, only three of whom have descendants living.

77. John H. Allen†; deceased.
78. Ann H. Kelley†; deceased.
79. Sarah H. Kehew†; deceased.

GIDEON (son of Sarah) born 1791, died in 1878. Married Betsey H. Nye, and had ten children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and four others have descendants living.

80. Annie P. Allen*; now living in New Bedford.
81. Gideon Allen, Jr.*, now living in New Bedford.
82. Hannah H. Swift†; deceased.
83. Eliza N.†; married Griffin B. Davenport of Richmond, Va.; deceased.
84. Alice H.†, married Isaac Davenport of Richmond, Va.; deceased.
85. Gilbert Allen†; deceased.

THOMAS (son of Sarah) born in 1795, died 1843. Married Phebe S. Howland, and had seven children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and three others have living descendants.

86. Sarah Frances Allen*, only surviving daughter; lives in New Bedford.
87. Elizabeth H.†, born 1817, married John Wood of New Bedford; died June 22, 1909.
88. Mary H. Thornton†; deceased.
89. Edward H. Allen†; deceased.

JUDITH A. (daughter of Sarah) born in 1797, died in 1838. Married George S. Howland, and had one daughter.

90. Sarah A.†; married Daniel H. Wood, New Bedford; died 1890.

JAMES, JR. (son of Sarah) born 1805, died 1857. Married Martha Russell and had four children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, the three others have descendants living. Died in Richmond, Va. His children all made their homes in the South.

91. Josephine M. Kinney*; now living in Richmond, Va.
92. Mary E.†, married Richard W. Heath; died at San Francisco in 1901.
93. Sarah B. Guigon†; deceased.
94. Charles Russell†; deceased.

FREDERICK S. (son of Sarah) born 1812, died 1896. Married three times, his first wife being Mary P. Howland (see No. 44 on this chart) He had eleven children, three of whom were living July 3, 1916, and two others have descendants living.

95. Edith A. Forster*; now living in Milton, Mass.
96. George H. H. Allen*; now living in New Bedford
97. Clara G. A. Kirkman*; now living in New Bedford
98. Emily H. Taber†; daughter by first wife; she has [illegible] children living, who therefore have a double inheritance.
99. Walter S. Allen†; deceased.

GIDEON HOWLAND

Tenth child: born Aug. 4, 1770;
died Sept. 2, 1847.

Much has been written of Capt. Gideon Howland, Jr., his father's fourth son. It was through his marriage with a relative, Mehitable, daughter of Isaac Howland, Jr., that the fortune of Sylvia Ann Howland was founded. At one time a whaling captain, he became a member of the celebrated shipping firm of I. Howland, Jr., & Co., in which Edward Mott Robinson and Miss Howland were subsequent partners. How this firm waxed prosperous is familiar New Bedford history. Gideon Howland, Jr., had but two daughters, Abby, who married Mr. Robinson, and Sylvia Ann. Hence at the latter's death in 1865, Hetty, the only child of Mrs. Abby Robinson, was the only niece of Sylvia Ann Howland, only granddaughter of Gideon Howland, Jr., and only great granddaughter of Isaac Howland, Jr., and thus was heir at law to all of them, as well as to her father. Isaac Howland had died in 1833, leaving an estate of $248,000; Gideon Jr., died in 1847, having multiplied this to $800,000, and Sylvia Ann's fortune was placed at $2,025,000.

The Gideon, Jr., line is the smallest among the Howland heirs. There are only two descendants, Mrs. Green's children, Col. Edward H. R. Green and Mrs. Matthew Astor Wilks of New York.

ABBY SLOCUM (daughter of Gideon, Jr.) born in 1809, died 1860. Married Edward Mott Robinson, and had but one daughter, [illegible] became famous as "Hetty Green," the richest woman in America.

106. Hetty Howland Robinson†, married Edward H. Green of New York City. Had 3 children, two of whom are now living, Col. Edward H. R. Green and Mrs. Matthew Astor Wilks of New York.

SYLVIA ANN (daughter of Gideon, Jr.) who made the famous will, leaving her fortune to Gideon Howland's heirs, after her niece had enjoyed the income from it during her lifetime. She died worth over $2,000,000, about half of which was bequeathed to friends, relatives and servants, including $200,000 to the city of New Bedford. The remainder she bequeathed to her niece "Hetty Green," during her life and after her death to be divided among the descendants of Gideon. On a marble tablet of the Free Public Library, commemorating her beneficent act is this inscription: "This tablet commemorates the enlightened liberality of Sylvia Ann Howland, who bestowed upon the city of New Bedford the sum of $200,000; $100,000 to aid in supplying the city with pure water, and $100,000 as a fund for the promotion of liberal education, by the enlargement of the Free Public Library, and by extending to the children and youth of the city the means of a wider and more generous culture." Sylvia Ann was born June 11, 1806; died July 2, 1865.

CAPT. GILBERT HOWLAND

Eleventh child: born June 13, 1772;
died May 31, 1857.

Capt. Gilbert Howland, outlived all his brothers and sisters, dying in 1857 at the age of 85. His active years were spent on the water, and he was sailing with his brother Joseph when the Rainbow was seized by the French in the war of 1812. He married, first, Sarah Horton of Boston, and second, Rebecca Wilber.

WILLIAM (son of Gilbert) born in 1797, died in 1873. Married Abbie Anthony and had four children, two of whom have descendants living.

101. Capt. William Henry Howland†; deceased.
102. Rebecca W. Hayward†; deceased; had seven children.

JOTHAM H. (son of Gilbert) born 1798, died 1827. Married Bathsheba Howland, and had two children, both of whom have descendants living.

103. John S. Howland†, born 1825; married Phoebe Allen and had 4 children.
104. Capt. Jotham H. Howland†, born 1828; married Annetta H. Potter; died at Sea and has two sons settled in California.

SYLVIA H. (daughter of Gilbert) born 1802, died 1874. Married Benjamin D. Almy of Dartmouth and had nine children, two of whom left descendants.

105. Catherine M. Walker†; deceased.
106. Frederick C. Almy†; deceased.

GIDEON, born 1804; died 1855; unmarried.

GILBERT, JR. (son of Gilbert) born 1807, died 1883. Married Rebecca Taylor, and had nine children, five of whom were living July 3, 1916, and one of whom has descendants living.

107. Gideon Howland*, now living at South Dartmouth.
108. Mary E. Allen†, married Charles H. Allen and had Sylvia.
109. Sarah M. Howland*, now living in New Bedford.
110. James T. Howland*, married Annie L. Davis, and had 9 children; now living at South Dartmouth.
111. Arthur Howland*, now living at South Dartmouth.
112. Anna A.*, married John Y. Brightman; now living in New Bedford.

ELIZABETH H., born 1810, died 1835; married Capt. Thomas Howland, had two children.

113. Thomas H. born 1831; died 1840.
114. Elizabeth H.†, married Sylvander Hutchinson of New Bedford.

MARIA H. (daughter of Gilbert) born in 1812, died 1885. Married Daniel Haskell of Hyde Park, and had four children, one of whom has descendants living.

115. Gideon H. Haskell†; deceased.

ABBY H. (daughter of Gilbert) born in 1816, died 1900. Married Capt. Joseph A. Bailey of Dartmouth and had three children, all of whom left descendants.

116. Joseph A. Bailey†; deceased.
117. Albert P. Bailey†; deceased.
118. Abby J. Taylor†; deceased.

JOHN H. HOWLAND

Twelfth child; born Feb. 8, 1774;
died March 13, 1849.

Capt. John H. Howland spent his early days on his father's farm, but disliking the life of a farmer, he ran away to sea at the age of 14, and before many years was in command of a vessel. He made many voyages to the West Indies in his brother Joseph's vessels, and by judicious management, about 1793, was able to commence business on his own account. In 1803 his name appears as director of the Bedford bank, and he was also one of the directors of the Bedford Marine Insurance Co. About this time he adopted the middle name of Hicks, his mother's maiden name, because there were so many John Howlands. He married twice, first Sylvia Howland and second Sarah Hazard in 1803. About 1810 he removed to New York city, where he soon became a very prominent and wealthy shipping merchant. He owned many vessels, three of them being named for his children, and of these the Mary Howland brought over the first English passenger locomotive engine used in this country, on the Mohawk & Hudson railroad. During the war of 1812 Mr. Howland subscribed for $50,000 of the war loan for the defense of the nation. For five years Joseph Grinnell, his nephew was his business partner, and he subsequently admitted his son, William H., to partnership. Mr. Howland had a fine summer home at Bloomingdale, on a high bluff overlooking the Hudson river, at what is now Eighty-Sixth street and Riverside drive; it comprised over 90 acres of lawn and gardens.

Mr. Howland and his wife frequently visited the former's parents at Round Hills. Among the family archives is preserved a letter written to Mrs. Howland by her mother in law, the venerable Sarah Hicks Howland, wife of Gideon, in December, 1812.

John H. Howland had six children, but two of them left surviving issue.

MARTHA HAZARD, born 1804; died 1875; married Thomas M. Hooker; no children.

WILLIAM HAZARD (son of John H.) born in 1807; died 1865. Married Annie M. West of South Carolina, and had three children, one of whom was living July 3, 1916, and the other two had no living descendants. He was born in New Bedford; was many years associated with his father in foreign shipping in New York.

119. Caroline S.
120. Annie E.
121. Sarah C. Howland*, born 1846; married Mellen Ford. Lives in New Jersey.

ALGERNON SIDNEY, born 1809.

MARY B. (daughter of John H.) born in 1810; died 1892. Married Morris S. Pell, of New York City, and had two children, both of whom have descendants living.

122. John H. Pell†, born 1830; married 1st Cornelia Corse; 2nd Caroline Hyatt.
123. William H. Pell†, born 1833; married Adelaide Ferris; had 9 children.

JOHN, born 1812; died 1870.

SARAH RODMAN, born 1817; married 1st David Gillies; married 2nd Samuel S. Osgood of New York City; no children.

CAPT. PARDON HOWLAND

Thirteenth child, born Jan. 1, 1777;
died Jan. 22, 1821.

Captain Pardon Howland, youngest child of Gideon, was born during the Revolutionary war, when the senior of the brothers and sisters was about 23 years old. He was the first of the sons to pass away, dying in 1821 at the age of 44. He married Hepsibah Hathaway and had eight children.

CAPT. PARDON, JR. (son of Pardon), born in 1803; died at sea in 1856. Married Lydia Church Parker, and had four children, one of whom has descendants living.

124. Benjamin F. Howland†, born 1824 in New Bedford; married 1st Alice Shepard; married 2nd Mary C. Slauson, in California; had 8 children.
125. Pardon, born 1830; died 1842 at sea.
126. Isabella S., born 1832; married S. Henry Gifford; had 1 child, deceased; lived in Syracuse, N. Y.
127. Mary F. R., born 1834; died 1878; married Isiah W. Taber.

HEPSEBETH, born 1804; died 1804.

HEPSEBETH (daughter of Pardon) born 1806; died 1882. Married Capt. David S. Shearman, and had twelve children, six of whom are living or have descendants.

128. Mary E. S. Kimber*; now living in New York; is a minister, Society of Friends.
129. Alice D. Shearman*; living at Richmond Hill, L. I.
130. Henry P. Russell-Howland*; lives in England.
131. John D. Shearman*, living at Chicago, Ill.
132. Joseph T. Shearman†, deceased.
133. Isaac H. Shearman†, deceased; has one daughter Margaret living.

ELIZA L. (daughter of Pardon) born in 1808; died 1837. Married Frederic Howland, and had one daughter, who was living July 3, 1916.

134. Eliza*, married William G. Wood, of New Bedford; now living at New Bedford.

BENJAMIN F. (son of Pardon) born in 1810; died 1858. Married Mary Ann Russell, and had seven children, three of whom left descendants. He was a whaling master.

135. Reuben R. Howland†; deceased.
136. Franklin H. Howland†; deceased.
137. Edward W. Howland†; deceased.

HENRY S. (son of Pardon) born in 1812; died in 1877; married 1st Mary S. Howland; married 2nd Deborah Melville; married 3rd into the Liliuokalani family, and had four children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and two of whom left no descendants.

138. Mary C. H. Andrade*; living at Honolulu, Hawaii.
139. Caroline H. Dow*; living at Burlingame, Cal.

HANNAH (daughter of Pardon) born in 1818; died 1891. Married Henry M. McCoughtry, and had six children, two of whom were living July 3, 1916, and the other four had no descendants. He was for 11 years treasurer of the Hawaiian government.

140. Arianna H. McCoughtry*; living at New Bedford.
141. Mary D. McCoughtry*; living at New Bedford.

MARY, born 1814; and married Capt. John A. Delano; no children.

KEY TO THE HEIRS OF GIDEON WHO WILL INHERIT PART OF THE SYLVIA ANN HOWLAND FORTUNE.

HEAVY FACED TYPE.—The grandchildren of Gideon printed in black-faced type, are the 45 persons who would inherit all of the fortune (estimated at present at about $1,250,000) if they were alive, which would be about $27,000 apiece. But only three of them are living: Gideon Kirby Howland, Mehitable W. Ricketson, and Martha A. Howland — all children of Capt. Joseph Howland.

* All names with a star after them, are great-grandchildren of Gideon who are living, or were living July 3, 1916, when Hetty Green died (all of these names are numbered). These will share the $27,000 with their brothers and sisters. Thus No. 46 and No. 47 will divide equally between them the $27,000 coming to their mother, Sarah A., making $13,500 apiece. But Nos. 128, 129, 130, 131, 132 and 133 will get only one-sixth of $27,000, or $4500 apiece—the $4500 each going to Nos. 132 and 133 will be divided among their living descendants, they being deceased.

† Names with this mark after them are great-grandchildren of Gideon who are deceased, but have descendants living. We will give information about them and their children in the April issue of the magazine. Also more information about the living great grandchildren.

We are indebted to Wm. M. Emery for information completing the last three generations.

THE

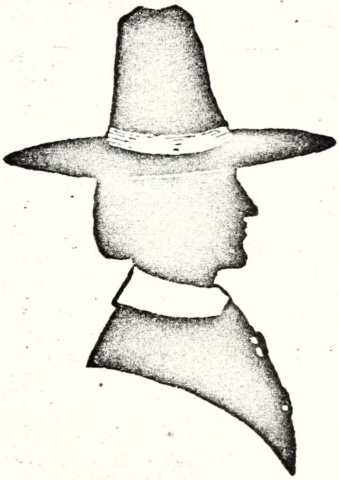
MASSACHVSETTS MAGAZINE

Devoted to Massachusetts History Genealogy Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U.S.A.

THE
MASSACHVSETTS
MAGAZINE

11
No. 1
1918



Devoted·to·Massachusetts·History·Genealogy·Biography

PUBLISHED BY THE SALEM PRESS CO. SALEM, MASS. U. S. A

JANUARY, 1918

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

JANUARY, 1918

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

JANUARY, 1918

The Massachusetts Magazine

Published Quarterly

The Massachusetts Magazine

A Quarterly Magazine Devoted to History, Genealogy and Biography

ASSOCIATE AND ADVISORY EDITORS

DR. FRANK GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

LUCIE M. GARDNER,
Salem, Mass.

CHARLES A. FLAGG,
Bangor, Me.

ALBERT W. DENNIS,
Salem, Mass.

Issued in January, April, July and October. Subscription, $3.00 per year, Single copies, 75c.

NO. 1 JANUARY, 1918 VOL. XI

Contents of this Issue

An Apology for Antiquarian Pursuits . . *Robert S. Rantoul* . 3

Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment . . *Frank A. Gardner* . 12

Massachusetts Pioneers (Ohio Series) . . *Edith Cheney* . 37

Albert Parker Fitch . . . . . *Edith A. Talbot* . 40

Paul Revere Frothingham . . . . *Edith A. Talbot* . 43

Orrin Philip Gifford . . . . . *Edith A. Talbot* . 46

CORRESPONDENCE of a business nature should be sent to *The Massachusetts Magazine*, Salem, Mass.

CORRESPONDENCE in regard to contributions to the *Magazine* may be sent to the office of publication in Salem.

BOOKS for review may be sent to the office of publication in Salem. Books should not be sent to individual editors of the *Magazine*, unless by previous correspondence the editor consents to review the book.

SUBSCRIPTIONS should be sent to *The Massachusetts Magazine*, Salem, Mass. Subscriptions are $2.50, payable in advance, post-paid, to any address in the United States or Canada. To foreign countries in the Postal Union, $2.75. Single copies of back numbers, 75 cents, each.

REMITTANCES may be made in currency or two cent postage stamps; many subscriptions are sent through the mail in this way, and they are seldom lost, but such remittance must be at the risk of the sender. To avoid all danger of loss, send by post-office money order, bank check, or express money order.

CHANGES OF ADDRESS. When a subscriber makes a change of address, he should notify the publishers, giving both his old and new addresses. The publishers cannot be responsible for lost copies, if they are not notified of such changes.

ON SALE. Copies of this Magazine are on sale, in *Boston*, at W. B. Clark & Co's, 26 Tremont Street, Old Corner Book Store, 29 Promfield Street, Smith & McCance, Park Street; in *New York*, at John Wanamaker's, Broadway, 4th, 9th and 10th Street; in *Washington*, at Brentano's, F & 13th Streets.

Entered as second-class matter, March 13, 1908, at the post-office, at Salem, Mass., under the Act of Congress, of March 3, 1879. Office of publication, 300 Essex Street, Salem, Mass.

AN APOLOGY FOR ANTIQUARIAN PURSUITS

By Robert S. Rantoul.

I DESIRE to say something, if you will hear me, about the value of Antiquarian Pursuits. If they have no value, you and I are wasting on them a good deal of time. That they have a certain dignity,—or at least a certain charm,—I suppose will be generally allowed. This must be so among members of the Historical Societies founded and sustained in many of our old historic New England neighborhoods. But have they a real value which justifies all this labor and thought? Or are they no better than a harmless means of beguiling an idle hour? Counting substantial results; should we be, as many excellent persons tell us, as well off without them?

I shall define Antiquarian Pursuits rather broadly for the present purpose. I shall include all the local history, biography and tradition in which you are interested, and all the systematic efforts you are making to save whatever preserves and portrays and vitalizes your Past, and to hand it all down to your children.

There is a class of thinkers who would pursuade us that we have no concern with the Past because we had no hand in the making of it. For the Present and the Future we are, each in his own degree, in a sense responsible. The Past on the other hand, our friends tell us, is no affair of ours. Let the Past take care of itself. We did not shape it. We cannot change it. It stands there, in its everlasting mould, ready to our hands. Let it rest, say these philosophers. With the Present and the Future we must perforce concern ourselves. That is enough. They need all our forces. Let the dead Past bury its dead.

I like to ask these persons, who tell us they are so well satisfied to let the Past take care of itself, whether they are quite certain that they can do this. I like to suppose,—merely for the sake of argument, of course,—that my opponent should, for instance, have the ill-fortune to stumble upon something he did not like in his own family archives,—should happen to find an ugly skeleton snugly packed away in some fast-locked closet,—some conspicuous reprobate dangling from a branch of his family tree! Does he find it easy to divorce himself entirely from such a past as that?

On the contrary does he not wince when such uncanny matters are

brought up? He knows well enough, what everbody else knows, that he is in no sense or degree responsible for what comes to light. Nobody puts any little modicum of the blame of it on his shoulders. But, he would do his utmost to blot out that bar-sinister,—and have that chapter of the Past tell his children a different story. Yet what are all these bitter memories but a recognition of his indissoluble welding with a Past of which he had no finger in the making—but from which angels and principalities and powers could not separate him,—No! nor things present nor things to come!

Or, to turn towards the light the brighter side of the shield, our friend who fancies that the Past is no part of him, and holds nothing for him, may have had, let us suppose, an ancestor who was a recalcitrant judge on the Witchcraft Bench, or an officer in the old French war, or on Washington's staff, or who sat high in some constituent assembly or bore himself with honor in some terrible battle or ship-wreck or some Indian Massacre. The Past of Lynn, Beverly, Manchester, Haverhill, Old Newbury, Ipswich, Danvers and Peabody does not lack its heroic aspects.* Is anybody indifferent to a past of that sort? True, the record is no doing of ours; we bore no hand in it, and, so far as each of us is to stand on his own feet and to be judged on his own merit, such an ancestral story does not, in the slightest degree, redound to our personal credit. But are we not rather willing to hear it referred to? Does not the heart beat higher, does not the most philosophical of us feel something akin to a glow of personal satisfaction, when he draws the old rapier, or unveils the cherished canvas, or unfolds the mouldy old parchment, and teaches his grandchildren the proud tradition? It is true, nobody is to be held answerable for the deeds of his progenitors. The Past can and must take care of itself. But what is your estimate of the man who sits unruffled under a slur upon his forefathers? "Act! Act! in the living present!" is an excellent war cry. When does it nerve the arm and fire the heart, if not against the invader who would trample the graves of our forebears and throw down the monuments of our ancestral glory!

It is not my purpose to laud unduly these Antiquarian leanings. It is not necessary to suppose genealogy or local tradition to be the most important concern of life, however natural, deep and legitimate may be our interest in them. The sense of proportion must not be ignored. Other and

---

*Old Essex County towns, before whose Historical Societies this paper was read.

greater objects must not be lost sight of. Local pride to be wholesome, must be indulged in with reason. It is possible to take one's stand so near beside the little hut as to lose sight, for the moment, of the majestic mountain towering beyond it. But only the fool supposes that the hut is greater than the mountain. A battle or a fire or a contested election engrosses, for the moment, with its noise and rush and fury, our whole attention, but the silent working of some great ethnic force is of more lasting import.

What, then, is a just estimate of the value of the study of local history, antiquity and tradition? It seems to have a value. I think it is worth a moment's thought to see if we can estimate it rightly.

Carlyle has somewhere spoken of "The Inspired Book of Revelation" to which each succeeding epoch adds a chapter, and which men call History. In common with many thinkers, but not all, he treats History as Philosophy teaching through Example. Biography, we are told, is the *alter ego,* the other self of History. Through History and Biography, it is promised, we may absorb, if we will, the wisdom of as many centuries as are past, and make friends of the martyrs and confessors of former struggles. Is it wise, rather than do this, to go on trying the old blunders over again—fighting out each early Armageddon of the race as though it were a new issue of our own day? Is it not better to spend a little time in considering how the men who have gone before us over these very paths of toil and duty we are now threading, have met our problems,—have passed upon our questions,—before assuming either that our conditions are so wholly unlike theirs that we may safely disregard their experience, or else, the conditions being like, that their best efforts are of so little account, that we can afford to ignore them? This assumes that, practically considered, all wisdom began with us. I take a word or two from Carlyle's essays on History.

"Let us," says Carlyle, "search more and more into the Past; let all men explore it, as the true fountain of knowledge; by whose light alone, consciously or unconsciously employed, can the Present and the Future be interpreted or guessed at."

Again he says: "Some nations have Prophecy, some have not: but, of all mankind there is no tribe so rude that it has not attempted History, though several have not arithmetic enough to count Five. History has been written with feather-pictures, with wampum-belts, still oftener with earth-mounds and monumental stone-heaps, whether as pyramid or cairn; for

the Celt and the Copt, the Red Man as well as the White, lives between two eternities, and, warring against oblivion, he would fain unite himself in clear, conscious relation, as in dim, unconscious relation he is already united, with the whole Future and the whole Past." Of History he further says: "Enough that all learners, all inquiring minds of every order, are gathered round her footstool, and,—reverently pondering her lessons as the true basis of Wisdom,—Poetry, Divinity, Politics, Physics, have each their adherents and adversaries; while the domain of History is as a Free Emporium, where all these belligerents peaceably meet and furnish themselves; and Sentimentalist and Utilitarian, Skeptic and Theologian, with one voice advise us; 'Examine History, for it is Philosophy teaching by Experience.' " "History recommends itself as the most profitable of all studies: History is the Letter of Instructions, which the old generations write and posthumously transmit to the new; Nay, it may be called, more generally still, the Message, verbal or written, which all Mankind delivers to every man; it is the only articulate communication which the Past can have with the Present, the Distant with what is Here." Thus Clio, the writer happily says, was figured by the Ancients as the eldest daughter of Memory, and chief of the Muses.

Some of the difficulties in pursuing History, elaborated in these essays of Carlyle's, written a generation or two ago, seem to disappear if we adopt the expedient of modern science, and divide up the illimitable field of scholarly research amongst a host of microscopic delvers, as the specialists partition out amongst themselves the fields of Natural History or of Therapeutics. Thus monographs on fragments of the past, like the works of specialists in science, go to swell, as feeders, the general stream of human knowledge. So, many rills contribute to the mighty flood. So, rivers draw volume from their tiny tributaries.

When about to leave the country, years ago, for a sojourn of some length in Europe, I was favored by that distinguished publicist and scholar, the late Honorable Richard Henry Dana, with an interview in which he told me many things not to be forgotten. In the course of it he detailed to me a practice he had followed with profit, of studying exclusively, from time to time, in an exhaustive and microscopic way, some little section of the old world which he hoped to visit. He said a common mistake, made in travelling abroad, was the attempt to cover too much ground in a little time. Thus

everything is seen in a cursory and confused surface-view, and no lasting impression is rooted in the mind. His system, he said, was different. He visited Europe often, for such brief sojourns as his varied activities allowed him, but, in every case, he chose his objective point a good while in advance, and focused all his casual reading and investigation, for months before, on some one spot singled out by history, or poetry, or legend as worth his while. In this way, qualified to an exceptional degree to comprehend what he saw, he sometimes found himself more at home there in the local traditions and atmosphere of the scene than the very denizens of the spot themselves. Of this experience he gave me an apt and picturesque instance in his travels amongst the Scottish Highlands. The knowledge with which he had provided himself, in advance, of the local history and poetry and legend and romance of this enchanting region, proved a golden key,—the open-sesame as it were,—to the locked store-houses of the most interesting and exclusive clans.

If this philosophy be sound when applied to foreign travel, and I think it is, why is it a whit less sound when applied to home research? This microscopic examination of limited sections of the vast field of human knowledge, one at a time, whether it be a segment of the sphere of natural or of civil history,—of applied or of abstract science,—is, I believe, the advanced method which modern specialism has to offer, as its latest contribution to the progress of the world. The time for the attempt by any one student to cover the whole field of knowledge in any one of its departments is gone by. The scholar,—the scientist,—who would achieve something enduring must content himself to single out, early and with resolution, some restricted area, and limit his work to that,—must try to make himself accepted within the pre-empted field of his ambition as at least notable authority, if not as an original discoverer or if not indeed as an oracle not to be gainsaid.

I need not develop further this familiar thought. The lofty sweep of the writer of standard history must, from the nature of his generalizations, soar too high to unearth the details which give to local history its depth of color, its flavor, and its charm. Discovering these details, he would lack time and space to admit them to his pages. Broader truths and higher are given him to tell. It remains for songsters of an humbler flight to drop the leaf upon the village Hampdens,—the rustic moralists,—the home-spun hero-

isms,—and in doing this to supplement, in no unworthy way, the Gibbons and Humes, and Macaulays, the Bancrofts and Hildreths, the compeers of Guyzot and of Thiers. The scientist is no longer content to reiterate the dazzling generalizations of Cuvier, of von Humboldt and of Agassiz, brilliant and engrossing as they may be, but rather he appropriates to himself some quiet nook which he may call his own, and where he may push his studies in the strong light of personal discovery, with no shadow of an overtowering name to give him check. Thus the specialist supplements the pioneer in discovery and the general chronicler in science, and thus the historian of today, instead of blocking out a life-work to rival, in the vastness of its deductions,—in the comprehensiveness of its generalizations,—in the time chronicled,—in the scope covered,—the capital efforts of an earlier generation,—ploughs deeper because tilling a narrower field, and applies his philosophical research, with quite as good if less conspicuous results, to some single career, or perhaps to an epoch or a state, bearing small ratio to the whole story of recorded time. So Carlyle has interpreted Frederick and Cromwell and the French upheaval,—so Freeman has chronicled the Norman conquest,—so Sloane has put before us his new estimate of the most interesting personage,—the colossal genius of modern times,—so the great English Scholars of today devote themselves to an era, an episode or a man. So Kinglake has saved for the future student the Crimean war, and Napier the Peninsular war, and McCarthy the history of our own times. Thus Froude has revivified a Ceasar, a Henry VIII, a Becket, a Carlyle.

It is this spirit of critical, minute historic delving in our own local fields which our local historical societies have, for half a century, been striving to foster and sustain. It is hard to see why the heroic virtues, when displayed by the ancients or the antipodes, should be so worthy of study and yet so little entitled to consideration when mounted on the less conspicuous pedestal of homely living. The world betakes itself to Greece and Italy in search of cloudless skies, not because other skies are not as fair, but because the skies of Greece and Italy have been sung and applauded, bewritten and belauded by generations of the most brilliant word painters of the world. And it is no more necessary to go to Rome to seek patriotism in a Brutus, or self-renunciation in a Curtius, or splendid prowess in the three Horatii, or the Gracchi, than it is to turn the back on our own continent for a perfect sunset. Conspicuous heroisms suit better the requirements of poetry and literature and the plastic arts, because they appeal to the greater num-

[illegible]

Health [illegible]

[illegible]

and Hu[illegible]

ber of admirers. But the modest merit recognized at home, and therefore supremely interesting to our-selves,—shall we depreciate it because those at a distance, having local heroisms of their own, are unwilling to listen to its claims? Is it less genuine because less widely proclaimed? Is the self-sacrifice of the fishing-skipper in the fog-bank, who takes his life in his hands to save a mess-mate,—or of the engine-driver who lingers at his post, whilst the burning bridge totters and goes down beneath him,—are these demonstrations of supreme abnegation and resolve the less to be chronicled and cherished because they were enacted on a stage less conspicuous than the red field of battle,—because they may not happen to be embalmed by art or song in fadeless pigment or undying verse? The heroism was in the deed before it was in the record. Tennyson's lines did not call forth the charge of the six hundred. It did not wait for the limner to put brush to canvas, that it might have inspiration and a deathless name.

Doubtless it is wise to withhold our sanction from modern pretentions until the test of time shall have established them beyond a cavil. But we are not therefore to decide, out of hand, that our times are producing nothing worthy of the comparison. I stood, one day, under the majestic dome of the National Gallery of Art in London, around whose base may be read a Latin legend so characteristically British in tone and feeling that it ought never to have been put there in any other than the English tongue,—a legend importing that modern achievements, however brilliant, should not take rank with those of the past, because they have yet to undergo the test of time. Whilst pondering on this seeming paradox, my eye fell on what appeared to be the perfect refutation of its purport. For hanging there side by side, in studied contrast, were the famous landscapes painted by Claude Lorrain, in 1648, and ever since admired without limit,—the "Marriage of Isaac and Rebecca", and the "Embarkation of the Queen of Sheba", and between the two, the Turner landscapes, "Dido founding Carthage", and the "Misty Sunrise",—painted by that erratic genius two centuries later, and left in his will to the keeping of the British people on one sole condition,—to wit, that they should forever hang between these acknowledged master-strokes of Claude.

Here was a Modern who shrank not from the test of time,—an Englishman who founded a school, by trying to paint *things,*—not the impression of things as other artists had painted them with applause before, but things

as they seemed to him to be. Ridiculed and denounced all his life, he made his appeal, with manly confidence, to the justice of the future. He may have been color-blind. He may have been crazy,—a materialist, a debauchee, an infidel, if you will,—he was called all these,—but the product of his brain and brush hangs there today and seems destined to confound his critics.

In this spirit we approach the more modest, but not less worthy, records of those who lived before us on these old homestead acres. We like to know and it is a healthy instinct which prompts us to know who trod these streets, and ploughed these fields, and fished these streams, and climbed these hills, and enjoyed before we did this magnificent panorama of river and ocean and sand-dune and wood-land and meadow. It is not enough to say that we study our Forbears because we are not afraid to study them. It is true they bear comparison with the best. They furnish us small cause for shame as we unearth their record. But is this motive enough to prompt us in scrutinizing their history? Or shall we say that we feel instinctively drawn to study their doings, just as we feel, in greater measure, a call to scrutinize the doings of our parents,—that in studying our progenitors we only extend, by a degree or two, the scripture precept "honor thy father and thy mother." It is a natural impulse,—is it not also an honorable impulse? to wish to know all we can learn of our worthy sires; to ask who reared, and when, the old homestead farmhouse, with its lean-to roof slanting northward to receive the snow-fall,—with its heavy beams and roof-tree and hand-hewn rafters, hung with pumpkins and bunches of seed-corn and onions and sweet-marjoram, its great brick oven built into its massive chimney-stack, its graceful well-sweep weighted at the end with a generous bowlder of our native granite, and over all, in leafy majesty, the grand old elm-tree, like a protecting providence, spreading its sheltering arms against the vaulted azure of the sky,—is it no worthy impulse to wish to know who planted and who labored here?

I think there is a basis of sound philosophy underlying this universal yearning to make better acquaintance with the fathers of our race. We search poetry and fiction and history for ideals of character,—why stray away in time or space for examplars of the traits we would emulate and inculcate, provided we can find them close at hand? It is domestic worth,—it is the homely virtues of good townsmanship and good neighborhood that mainly sweeten life. The great historic figures have their place. But has not

an honorable career, modestly wrought out from day to day under our very eyes, as deep a hold upon the well-disposed,—as genuine a value, considered as example and incentive, as any fictitious creation, which was never clothed upon with the flesh and blood of actual existence? Has not a noble act performed by one of our own lineage, or on one of our own decks, or in one of these streets of ours, a stronger hold on our instinct of duty than any ideal presentation of the disembodied virtues of the race at large? I plead for the home-bred heroes,—I kneel before the saints in home-spun. I claim that the virtue familiarly embodied in an act or a life within our ken is a better lesson than any that abstract conceptions of ethics or philosophy have it in their power to teach.

[This is the 25th monogram on the Regiments from Massachusetts in the war of the American Revolution, which are appearing in *The Massachusetts Magazine*]

COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY'S

26TH REGIMENT

COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY'S 26TH REGIMENT, PROVINCIAL ARMY, APRIL-JULY, 1775.
COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY'S 31ST REGIMENT, ARMY UNITED COLONIES,
JULY-DECEMBER, 1775.

BY FRANK A. GARDNER, M. D.

This regiment was composed, almost entirely, of men of Cumberland County, in the "Maine District", residing principally in the towns of Scarborough, Falmouth, Gorham, North Yarmouth, and adjacent towns, some of them coming from more distant parts of Maine, even as far as Penobscot.

The news of the Battle of Lexington reached Falmouth Neck before daylight, April 21, 1775 and that day Captain Brackett marched with his company towards Boston, the companies of Captains Hart Williams, Wentworth Stuart and Abraham Tyler and probably others following after. They reached Wells, and there received orders to march back and guard the exposed towns on the sea coast of the Maine District. They returned and arrived at Falmouth April 24, 1775.

The first list of staff officers of the regiment was made up as follows:

"Col. Edmund Phinney,	Gorham,	entry,	April	24,	1775
Lt. Col. Samuel March,	Scarborough,	entry	April	24,	1775
Major Jacob Brown,	North Yarmouth,	"	"	"	"
Adjt. George Smith,	Scarborough,	"	May	7,	"
Qtm'r Moses Banks,	"	"	"	"	"
Surgeon Steph. Swett,	Gorham,	"	"	"	"

The regiment was made up of the following companies:

Capt. John Rice,	Scarborough	enl.	April	24,	1775
1st Lieut. Silas Burbank,	"	"	"	"	"
2nd " Edw Milliken,	"	"	"	"	"

Capt. Abraham Tyler,	Scarborough,	enl.	April	24,	1775
1st Lieut. Jona. Sawyer,	"	"	"	"	"
1st Lieut. Elisha Meserve,	"	"	"	"	"
2nd " Moses McKenney,	"	"	"	"	"

Capt. Moses Merrill,	New Gloucester,	enl.	April	24,	1775
1st Lieut. Micah Walker,	"	"	"	"	"
2nd Lieut. Nath'l Haskel,	"	"	"	"	"

Capt. John Worthly,	North Yarmouth,	enl.	April	24,	1775
1st Lieut. Bradbury True	"	"	"	"	"
2nd " Crispus Graves,	"	"	"	"	"

Capt. Samuel Dunn,	Cape Elizabeth,	enl.	April	24,	1775
1st Lieut. Ebenezer Newell,	"	"	"	"	"
2nd " Samuel Thoms (Thomes),	Stroudwater,		"	"	"

Capt. John Brackett,	Gorham,	enl.	April	24,	1775
1st Lieut. James Johnson,	"	"	"	"	"
2nd " Jesse Partridge,	"	"	"	"	"

Capt. Wentworth Stuart,	Gorham,	enl.	April	24,	1775
1st Lieut. Jona Sawyer,	"	"	"	"	"
2nd " Caleb Rowe,	Pearson Town,	"	"	"	"

Capt. David Bradish,	Falmouth,	enl.	April	24,	1775
Lieut. Bartholomew York,	"	"	"	"	"
Ensn. Paul Ellis,	"	"	"	"	"

Capt. Hart Williams,	Gorham,	enl.	April	24,	1775
1st Lieut. William McLellan,	"	"	"	"	"
2nd " Cary McLellan,	"	"	"	"	"

Capt. Samuel Noyes,	Falmouth,	enl.	April	27	1775
1st Lieut. Josiah Baker,	"	"	May	25,	"
2nd " Joshua Merrill,	"	"	"	15,	"

"CAMBRIDGE, May 20, 1775.

Honored Gentlemen:—

These wait on you by Col. Phinney who brought me all the papers necessary for enlisting a Regiment in the County of Cumberland. I advised with the Committee of Correspondence who was of the opinion it would be difficult for our County to spare a Regiment to be moved out of the Province of Maine as we lay much exposed to the Navy by sea, and the Indians and French on our back settlements, if they should be employed against us: but we would be glad to do everything in our power for the defence of our just rights and dearer liberties. Our men are zealous in the Cause of our Country, and ready to venture everything for the defence of it. Colonel March informs me your Honors have appointed him a Colonel and given him orders to raise a Regiment in this County, and to appoint all his officers; this he acquainted me with after I had delivered Colonel Phinney the papers back again which he brought me. It is impossible we can spare two Regiments out of this County, and they both made considerable progress: am much afraid there will be some difficulty in settling the affair. I am persuaded the men in general would prefer Colonel Phinney, and so should I for that reason, as I look on Colonel Phinney to be equal to Colonel March in every respect.

Should have done myself the honor to have waited on you in person, but am in a poor state of health and so exercised with the gout that I cannot bear my shoes. I purpose to visit the Camp whenever I am able to undergo the fatigue of so long a journey. I wish courage and conduct in our officers, resolution and spirit of obedience in our soldiers, and a speedy end of our troubles.

I am. Your Honors most obedient servant

Jedediah Preble."

The following letter was sent in reply to the above from the Committee of Safety:

CAMBRIDGE, May 20, 1775.

Honorable General Preble

SIR:—This committee, received your favor of the fifteenth instant, touching the raising men, for service in this colony, and note your just observations on the subject.

The committee, after the resolutions of the Congress for establishing an army of thirteen thousand, six hundred men, thought the exigencies of times and the exposed situation of the several towns near Boston, made

it absolutely necessary, that the army should be immediately raised, and, that for the facilitating of this important business it was expedient that orders should be issued to such men as were recommended as proper persons for such important trusts. Accordingly, orders were issued to as many colonels as were sufficient to complete the said army; but from the delay which appeared in the army's being formed, by the slow progress made in the enlisting men, and the exposed situation of the colony camp, by the going off of numbers from time to time, it was rendered necessary, that further orders should be issued for completing the army with all possible speed; and in consequence of that determination, among others, Col. March received orders for the enlisting of a regiment for the service of this colony, and, we understand, has made some considerable progress in enlisting men for said service. We are also informed by your honor, that Colonel Phinney has received enlisting orders from you, and has engaged in the business of enlisting men to complete a regiment; and we are further informed by your honor, that it is impracticable that two regiments should be raised in the County of Cumberland, and being told by Col. Phinney, that many of the men that would be raised in your County could not be supplied by the town from which they are enlisted, with firearms and blankets, this committee, taking into consideration the exposed situation of your county, and the probability of the army's being completed without drawing men from those parts of the colony which are more immediately exposed, would recommend, Sir, that you would use your influence, that a stop be put to the raising any men in your county until it may be known by the returns from the several colonels authorized for the raising regiments, whether it may be necessary to take any men from your county, and should this necessity take place, this committee will endeavor to give you such intelligence as may be necessary. The request of this committee to your honor, we flatter ourselves, will not be conceived by you as carrying in it the least disrespect to Col. March or Col. Phinney, but solely from a probability of the army's being complete without taking from those parts of the colony which are more immediately exposed.

We shall be glad to see your honor at headquarters, which we hope your health will soon admit, and with you we join in the hope of soon seeing a speedy end to the great difficulty this distressed colony labors under.

We are, Sir, with the greatest respect,

Your Honors Humble Servant

P. S. Please to inform the within mentioned colonels, of this determination.

Yours &c."

The following entry is found in the Journal of the Committee of Safety under date of June 10, 1775.

"Early after the 19th of April, this committee sent two sets of beating orders to the Hon. General Preble, desiring him to give out such orders to such persons as were suitable for commissions, in order to form a regiment; and Col. March was also supplied with ten sets of orders, for the purpose of raising a regiment to be commanded by him. Soon after, it was represented to us, by the Committee of Correspondence of Falmouth, that it would be inconvenient for that county, in their exposed situation, to raise men for the army, and the same was agreed to by Colonels Phinney and March and this committee: on which we wrote to General Preble, informing him of the same, but heard nothing further, until about six days past, we received a return from Col. Phinney of about five hundred men enlisted in a regiment to go under his command, and Col. March certified that he agreed to come in as his second, a copy of which letter to General Preble accompanies this report."

"FALMOUTH, *June 14, 1775.*

HONORED SIR:—

These wait on you by Colonel Phinney, who informs us, he has ordered the men lately enlisted in this county, to go to sea coast and islands within said county, to secure the cattle and sheep from the ravagers and cruisers from the navy; but as no provision is made for their subsistence, it cannot be expected they can continue to do duty without. We refer you to Colonel Phinney for particulars. Four Indian chiefs arrived here this day, with Captain Lane, from the Penobscot Tribe. We hope their expectations will be answered, which will lay a foundation for the securing to our interest the whole tribe.

We are, honored Sir, your most obedient, humble servants,

JEDEDIAH PREBLE
ENOCH FREEMAN."

Hon. Joseph Warren, Esq.
To be communicated.

Captain Goodrich, Mr. Aiken and Capt. Dwight were appointed a committee to consider the above letter.

This committee reported to the Third Provincial Congress, June 20, 1775, but the report "was ordered to lie on the table until the matter respecting armed vessels is considered."

In the Journal of Congress under date of June 21, we read the following:

"*Resolved* That Col. Phinney, be admitted into this house to inform the Congress of the state of the regiment enlisting in the County of Cumberland."

June 22, 1775 the Congress

"*Ordered* that Major Hawley, Mr. Webster and Col. Gerrish be a Committee to take into consideration Col. Phinney's Regiment."

In the afternoon of that day it was

Voted, That a particular number of men shall be settled, to entitle Col. Phinney to a command of a regiment.

Voted, That Colonel Phinney be directed to bring up to the Camp four hundred men with effective fire arms, and that a time be limited to bring up one hundred more, at least, with effective arms; he in that case to be entitled to a Colonel's commission, and not otherwise."

On the following day "the committee appointed to take into consideration Col. Phinney's regiment, reported. The report was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Resolved, That Col. Edward Phinney, heretofore authorized by the Committee of Safety to raise a regiment for the service of this colony, but (who) has not yet effected it, be directed to proceed, with the greatest diligence and despatch in that business, and in case he shall, on or before the fifteenth day of July next, join the army of this colony now before Boston, with four hundred effective men or upwards, each armed with a good effective firelock, the said Phinney, shall be entitled to be commissioned as a colonel, on the pay established by this Congress for a chief colonel; and that there shall be also allowed to the said body, one major, and no other field officers; and in case the said Phinney shall procure an addition of one hundred effective men, or upwards, and each armed with an effective fire lock, by the last day of July next, that, in such case, the said one hundred men shall be joined to the aforesaid four hundred men, and both the said numbers shall constitute one regiment, and then the choice of field officers shall be completed, and a proper number of subordinate officers, commissioned: but in case the said Phinney shall fail in pro-

curing the four hundred effective men, armed as aforesaid, but shall (procure) to be enlisted and brought to the said army, by the said fifteenth of July next, a number of effective men, all armed as aforesaid, less than four hundred, and not less than three hundred, he shall be entitled to be commissioned as a lieutenant colonel, and that allowance shall hereafter be made of all reasonable expenses in marching said men to the said army. And that the said Phinney, be specially instructed not to march any man to the said camp, who is not furnished with a good effective firelock, and that no man without a firelock shall be accounted, or reckoned, as going to constitute the above mentioned number which shall entitle him to either of the aforesaid commissions proposed for him.

Ordered, that the secretary be directed to make out a copy of the resolve respecting Col. Phinney's regiment."

The following entry appears in the record of the Third Provincial Congress under date of Saturday, June 24, 1775;

"*Ordered,* that——Major Fuller, Doct. Bailey and Capt. Goodman, were appointed a committee to consider the expediency of part of Col. Phinney's regiment being stationed in the County of Cumberland and Lincoln." Later on in the records of this day's business we find the following entry;

"Mr. Freeman and Capt. Bragdon were added to the committee appointed to consider the expediency of stationing part of Col. Phinney's regiment in the county of Cumberland," and the following entry appears in the records of this Congress under the same date, and

"The Committee appointed to consider the expediency of stationing part of Col. *Phinney's* Regiment in the Counties of *Cumberland* and *Lincoln* reported.

The Report was accepted, and is as follows, viz:

Whereas, it appears to this Congress to be necessary that some provision should be made for the defense and protection of the Sea Coast in the Counties of *Cumberland* and *Lincoln*; therefore,

Resolved, that the Resolve which passed yesterday, relative to Colonel *Phinney's* Regiment be so far reconsidered as that the remainder of the said Regiment (after four hundred thereof have marched to the camp at Cambridge) be immediately raised and stationed in such places in the said Counties, as shall be thought best by General *Preble,* Col. *Enoch Freeman* and Major *Wheaton* of *St. George's* until they

receive further orders from the Congress or a General Assembly of this Colony; and that after they are at first stationed, they shall be under the direction of Colonel *Enoch Freeman*, who is hereby empowered to order and dispose of them, as in his opinion will most conduce to general interest.

And the Committee of Supplies are hereby directed to supply said Troops with Provisions, agreeable to the allowance as established by this Congress.

And it is recommended to the Selectmen of the several Towns in the Counties aforesaid to supply the said Troops with Ammunition which shall be replaced as soon as the Colony Magazine can be supplied or paid for out of the public treasury. And that Colonel *Freeman* be, and hereby is appointed to muster the said men, and to see that they are all well prepared with fire arms and other accoutrements.''

June 28 the Provincial Congress passed resolves creating special companies to be stationed all along the sea ports as coast defense organizations and having provided for these companies they then passed the following resolution;

''That Col. Phinney be directed to march the whole of his regiment, who are equipped with arms to the camp at Cambridge, and those who are not equipped, to dismiss.''

This regiment was numbered the 26th in the Provincial Army establishment, and when the army was reorganized as the Army of the United Colonies in July 1775 it was numbered the 31st in this later establishment.

The principal towns represented in the regiment were as follows:

Captains

John Rice, Scarborough.
David Bradish, Falmouth.
Abraham Tyler, Scarborough.
Sam'l Noyes, Falmouth, Berwick, Andover, Brunswick, New Boston, North Yarmouth.
Moses Merrill, New Gloucester, New Boston, Taunton, Littleton.
John Worthly, North Yarmouth, Hollis, Kennebeck, Royalsboro, Sheepscott.
Sam'l Dunn, Cape Elizabeth, Gorham, Pownallsboro, Stroudwater, Newton.

John Brackett (late Capt. James Johnson) Falmouth, Gorham, North Yarmouth, Scarborough, Windham.

Wentworth Stewart, Gorham, Pearsontown, Windham, Penobscot, Rye, Bernardston, Norton, Kittery.

Hart Williams, Gorham.

The following was passed in the Massachusetts House of Representatives July 24, 1775;

"*Resolved,* That Major *Stephen Cross* be appointed to muster and pay the Advance Pay to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Soldiers of Col. *Phinney's* Regiment.

That *Mr. Freeman, Major Bliss,* and *Captain Morton* be a Committee to estimate a proper sum to be put into the hands of Mr. *Cross* for that purpose. Who reported the sum of one thousand and forty Pounds,

Whereupon,

Ordered, That the Receiver General pay to *Major Stephen Cross* the sum of one thousnd and forty Pounds, for the purpose of paying forty Shillings as advance pay to each of the Non-Commissioned officers and soldiers in Colonel *Phinney's* Regiment, and take a receipt from the said *Cross* therefor.

Ordered, that Mr. *Gerry* insert clause in the above order, directing the Receiver-General to pay the sum thereof mentioned to Mr. *Cross* without the concurrance of the Honourable Board and to assign the reason for such an order . . . Mr. *Gerry*, agreeable to order, brought in the following Resolve; which was accepted:

Whereas the Honourable Council of this Colony lately elected agreeable to recommendation of the Honourable Continental Congress, have not yet met to act in their respective departments, and it is necessary to the Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates of Colonel *Edmund Phinney's* Regiment be forthwith paid the advance money to which they are entitled by Resolve of the late Provincial Congress:

Ordered, That the Receiver-General pay to Major *Cross* the sum of one thousand and forty Pounds, for the purpose of paying forty Shillings as advance pay to each of the Non-Commissioned Officers and Private Soldiers aforesaid. This Order shall be sufficient warrant therefor."

We find under date of September 30th and October 18, 1775 that this regiment was stationed "North of Number Two." This Fort Number Two

was on the northeast bank of the Charles River, and the regiment was stationed on what is now Dana Hill, east of the college buildings. Nathan Goold placed the location of Number 2 as on the "easterly side of Putnam Avenue, at its intersection with Franklin Street, in Cambridge."

In November the regiment was stationed at Falmouth (now Portland, Maine) as the following letters will show.

"Cambridge, November 6, 1775.

Sir:

Having recieved a letter from Mr. *Enoch Moody*, Chairman of the Committee of Falmouth that the inhabitants of that Town are greatly alarmed by the arrival of the *Cerberus*, a man-of-war, and are under great apprehension that some of the King's troops will be landed there, it is my desire that you raise all the forces you can, and give the Town any assistance in your power. The difficulty of removing troops, after they have made a lodgment, or gotten possession of a place, is too obvious to be mentioned. You will, therefore, use every possible method to prevent their effecting that, or penetrating into the country, until you have further orders.

I am, Sir, your very humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To Colonel *Edmund Phinney* at *Falmouth*."

"Cambridge, November 6, 1775.

Sir:

I received your favour of the 2d instant and am very sorry it is not in my power to supply the necessities of the Town of *Falmouth*. I have referred the gentleman who brought me your letter to the General Court of this Province, who, I hope, will fall upon some method for your assistance. The arrival of the *Cerberus*, man-of-war, is very alarming. I do not apprehend they will attempt to penetrate into the country as you seem to be afraid of; if they should attempt to land any of their men, I would have the good people of the country by all means to make every possible opposition in their power, for it will be much easier to prevent their making a lodgment than to force them from it when once they have gotten possession.

I write by this conveynce to Colonel *Phinney*, who will give you every advice and assistance in his power. I sincerely sympathize with

the people in the distress they are drove to, but it is in such times that they should exert themselves in the noble cause of liberty.

I am, Sir, &c

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To *Enoch Moody*, Esq., Chairman, &c."

The following is found in the journal of the Massachusetts House of Representatives under date of December 13, 1775:

"Upon a motion,

Ordered, that the Committee for examining Accounts of Innholders and others, who afforded support to Colonel *Phinney's* regiment on their march from *Falmouth* to the Army, be directed to examine the Accounts of all Innholders, and others, to the eastward of *Cambrige,* who afforded refreshment to Soldiers and Prisoners to and from Head Quarters."

"Head Quarters, Cambridge, Dec. 24, 1775.

(Parole, *Alfred*) (Countersign *Hopkins*)

...............Captain *Wentworth Stewart* of Colonel Phinney's regiment, tried at a General Court-Marial, whereof Colonel *Brickett* was President, for 'disobedience of orders, and gross abuse to Lieutenant Colonel March of said regiment.' The Court are unanimously of the opinion that Captain Stewart is guilty of repeated abuse of Lieutenant Colonel *March,* and, therefore, adjudge that he ask pardon of Colonel *March* before all the officers of the regiment, and at the same time receive a severe reprimand from Colonel *Phinney.*"

In the record of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, we find the following under date of January 1, 1776.

"Whereas, the Late Congress of this Colony ordered that the Regiment under the command of Colonel *Edmund Phinney* should be marched from *Falmouth* to Headquarters, and many of the persons who billeted them kept no particular account of the articles supplied, but took the receipts of the officers commanding the party for the same:

It is, therefore,

Ordered, That the Committee of Accounts be directed to take under consideration those Receipts, and that, when there shall not appear any fraud of injustice in such Receipts, or any extravagance in the accounts they refer to, they shall be allowed as good vouchers thereto without the

particulars of which said Accounts consist being exhibited; and where it shall appear to said Committee that there is any extravagance in said Accounts, they are directed to deduct the same."

Twenty-five of the thirty-six officers of this regiment, had seen service in the French and Indian war, four serving as lieutenant, three as sergeant and one as corporal. The highest military rank attained by these officers was as follows:—colonel 1,, lieutenant colonel 1, major 1, captain 19, first lieutenant 8, second lieutenant 5 and surgeon 1.

COLONEL EDMUND PHINNEY of Gorham, Maine District was born about 1723 in Barnstable, Mass. He was the eldest son of Captain John and Martha (Coleman) Phinney. His father, Captain John Phinney, was the first settler of Gorham, Maine, and his son, Edmund, went there with him in May, 1736, at the age of thirteen. The young son, Edmund, felled the first tree. From May 19, 1747 to March 9, 1747-8, he was a centinal in Captain George Berry's Company; residence Gorham Town. From March 10th to March 27, 1747-8, and from October 27th to November 29, 1748, he was a centinal in Captain Daniel Hill's Company. In 1762 he was a Lieutenant in Captain John Phinney's Gorham Town Company, in Colonel Samuel Waldo's Regiment of Cumberland County Militia, and on April 14th of that year his name appears in a list as Captain of a Company. In September 1774, Captain Edmund Phinney was chosen to serve as one of the delegates from Gorham in the Cumberland County Convention. He rendered excellent service in Cumberland County during the first months of the Revolution in organizing this regiment, the full account of which service has been given in the historical section of this article. The record of his service as commander of the 31st regiment in the Army of the United Colonies through 1775 has also been given in the section above referred to. During 1776 he was Colonel of the 18th Regiment in the Continental Army, serving about Boston until August, when they marched to Ticonderoga, and served about that place and Fort George during the remainder of the year. In the "History of Gorham" it is stated that he continued to serve in the Northern Army after January 1, 1777, and until the surrender of Burgoyne, but the writer has failed to find any official record of service after January 1, 1777. After his military service he returned to Gorham, and according to the historian of Gorham "held a prominent place in the business affairs of the town, and serving in many public capacities. He was a se-

lectman . . . and representative to the General Court of Massachusetts . . . he was a good officer and performed his duty honorably; no greater proof of this is needed than to know the high esteem in which he was held by his old soldiers after his return to his home, notwithstanding the Scarborough people did not like him overmuch on account of the course he took in marching a company of about fifty men from Gorham and Buxton, armed and equipped under Captain Samuel Whitmore, to Saco and Scarborough for the purpose of regulating the political morals of certain persons, among whom were Mr. King and Dr. Alden, they being strongly suspected of Toryism. Dr Alden was compelled to make his recantation kneeling on the top of a hogshead; this he would not do until he heard the cocking of several muskets around him. Mr. King was permitted to read his, standing on a table in front of his house at Dunston's Landing in Scarborough . . . . In 1781 he was Colonel of the 3rd Regiment of Militia of Cumberland County. His farm, which he returned to after his service, was composed of two thirty acre lots. He was one of the first three ruling elders of the church in Gorham.'' He was chosen delegate in January 1786 to the convention which was held at Portland to consider the expediency of the separation of Maine from Massachusetts.

Nathan Goold wrote of him: ''He was a zealous patriot, and to him every man was for our liberties or against them, and he wished every Tory banished from the land . . . . He was a man of integrity, unsoiled character and generous hospitality, and an honor to the town he served so long and well.''

LIEUTENANT COLONEL SAMUEL MARCH of Kittery was the son of Benjamin and Elizbeth (Small) March of that town. He was a shoe maker by trade. In a list dated, Scarborough, June 16, 1757, his name appears as a member of Captain Daniel Fogg's Company. From April 5th to October 16, 1758 he was a Sergeant in Captain John ''Libbee's'' Company, in Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year, under that officer. During 1776 he was a Lieutenant Colonel in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. He kept a tavern in Scarborough for many years, and died in that town in 1804.

MAJOR JACOB BROWN of North Yarmouth served as a Corporal

in Captain George Berry's Company from January 19th to May 10, 1747-8. From June 28th to July 9, 1754, he served as Lieutenant in Captain George Berry's Company, guarding "His Excellency the Governor at the time of making the treaty with the Indians." He held the same rank in the same Company from June 20th to November 20, 1755, and from April 1st to October 31, 1756. In the campaign of 1757 he served from April 19th to October 31st, serving part, if not all, of this time in Captain Solomon Mitchell's Company. From March 13th to November 20, 1758 he was Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Cobb's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. From April 1st to July 23, 1759 he was again in the service, holding the rank of Lieutenant in Captain George Brown's Company at Penobscot. His name appeared in a list of members of Cumberland County Militia Regiment, April 14, 1762, and in February 1764 he was in Captain Benjamin Mitchell's 2nd North Yarmouth Company of Colonel Samuel Waldo's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he became Major in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served through the year. During 1776 he was Major in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. According to a Muster Roll dated Fort George, November 1776 he was reported sick and furloughed by Dr. Potts. From July 6th to September 25, 1777, he served as First Major in Colonel Jonathan Mitchell's 2nd Cumberland County Regiment in an expedition against Penobscot.

ADJUTANT GEORGE BROWN of Scarborough was probably the man of that name who served as a private in Captain Tristram Jordan's 1st Biddeford Company, probably in 1757. May 7, 1775 he became Adjutant in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and served through the year. During 1776 he held the rank of Second Lieutenant and Adjutant in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line. Heitman says that he resigned May 3, 1777, but the records show that he continued to serve in that regiment until 1779, and on the roll of March and April of that year he was reported discharged.

QUARTERMASTER MOSES BANKS of Scarborough, was probably one of the two men, residents of Wells, who served in the French War between 1757 and 1762, but it is impossible to separate the service of these men one of whom appears to have been about eight yeors older than the other. The subject of this sketch enlisted May 7, 1775 as quartermaster

in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Jeremiah Hill's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. He was reported cashiered July 26, 1776.

SURGEON STEPHEN SWETT of Gorham, son of Moses and Anna (Swett) Swett, was born in that part of Exeter, N. H., which is now New Market. He settled first in Pembroke, N. H., and removed to Gorham June 20, 1770. He may have been the man of that name who was a private in Colonel John Greenleaf's Company, June 8, 1757. May 7, 1775 he became Surgeon in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served through the year. His name appeared on a list of "Surgeons and Surgeons' Mates examined and approved at Watertown, July 12, 1775, by a Committee appointed for that purpose." He removed from Gorham to Windham and thence to Otisfield, where he died January 6, 1807.

CAPTAIN DAVID BRADISH of Falmouth became a Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, April 24, 1775 and served through the year. February 1, 1777 he became Captain of the 1st Company in Colonel John Waite's 1st Cumberland County Militia Regiment.

CAPTAIN JOHN BRACKETT of Falmouth was the son of Anthony and Sarah (Knight) Brackett. He was born in Falmouth in 1734. May 10, 1757 he was a member of Captain James Milk's Falmouth Neck Company. He purchased a farm in Saccarappa in 1762. He was a surveyor and laid out the road from Saccarappa to Falmouth. He commanded a local company before the Revolution. In the Brackett Genealogy it is stated that he "started upon the Lexington alarm but got as far as Wells when he received orders to return to Falmouth. He left for Cambridge, July 3, 1775 with his company to join Colonel Phinney's Regiment. Soon after he reached the seat of war he was taken ill, and while on his way home, died at Ipswich, Mass., September 24, 1775."

CAPTAIN SAMUEL DUNN of Cape Elizabeth was a shipwright and lived in the western part of the town. He served in Captain Samuel Cobb's Training Band Company in 1759. He was a delegate to the County Con-

vention in September 1774. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and marched to Headquarters July 11, 1775. He served through the year. He became quite prominent in the affairs of his town. His death occurred about 1784.

CAPTAIN JAMES JOHNSON of Falmouth (also called Stroudwater) was the son of James and Jane Johnson and was born March 22, 1735. He was probably the man of this name who was a Sergeant in Captain George Berry's Company, which marched to guard His Excellency the Governor at the time of making the treaty with the Indians. He marched as Lieutenant in Captain John Brackett's Company of Minute Men, April 21, 1775, in response to the Lexington alarm. In a billeting list dated July 3, 1775 he was called First Lieutenant in this Company. He served through the year in this command. He died in Poland, Maine, June 16, 1831, aged 96 years.

CAPTAIN MOSES MERRILL of New Gloucester was probably the man of that name who was described in 1761 as the son of Ephraim Merrill of Amesbury. He was a member of Captain Caleb Cushing's 1st Salisbury Company in May 1757. In 1758 he served in Captain William Osgood's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment, and from January 1, to August 27, 1760 was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment at Louisburg. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edward Phinney's Regiment, his Company marching to headquarters, July 5, 1775. He served through the year.

CAPTAIN SAMUEL NOYES of Falmouth was born in Newbury, March 15, 1775, the son of Nathaniel and Priscilla (Merrill) Noyes. He was a member of Lieutenant Colonel Joseph Gerrish's 2nd Newbury Company in 1757. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and served through the year. Mr. Nathan Goold states that he was a member of the local Committee of Safety and a prominent man.

CAPTAIN JOHN RICE of Scarborough was born in that town about 1743, and at the age of seventeen, enlisted, March 24, 1760 for service in

Colonel Waldo's Regiment. Nathan Goold states that he was a retailer and an inn holder, and lived at Dunston. It is said that he was a sea captain at one time. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. In a muster roll of field, staff and commissioned officers of this regiment dated garrison at Fort George the entry is made that he died May 18, 1776. Two letters of his have been published in the "History of Scarborough."

CAPTAIN WENTWORTH STUART of Gorham was born in Wells June 20, 1731, son of Joseph and Mary (Lord) Stuart. From June 25th to November 17, 1755 he served in Captain George Perry's Company on the eastern frontier. From April 19th to November 14, 1757 he was a Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Woodman's Company. In the following year from June 13th to October 31st the records state that he was a Sergeant "scouting eastward." April 21, 1775 he marched as Captain of a company in response to the Lexington alarm, and on April 24th was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army, and served until April 17, 1776, on which date he died of small pox at Sewall's Point, near Boston. In the History of Gorham he is characterized as "a strong patriot in his political views."

CAPTAIN ABRAHAM TYLER of Scarborough was the son of James and Mary (Green) Tyler. He was born in Bradford, Mass., March 17, 1712, removing with his father to Kennebunk, about 1715. He was a private in Captain John Lane's Company on a Crown Point expedition from March 12th to November 17, 1756. In an alarm list dated May 13, 1757 his name appeared as a member of Captain John Fabyn's Scarborough Company. From April 1st to November 10, 1750 he was a private in Captain John Libbey's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. It is stated that he was in the battle of the Plains of Abraham under Wolfe, and received a bullet in the thigh. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. January 1, 1776 he became Captain in

Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment, in the Continental Army. In his journal, published in "The Descendants of Job Tyler," he stated that "at the end of 1776 he enlisted for three years under Colonel Samuel Brewer." The records in the archives show that from May 15, 1778 to February 1779 he served as Captain in Colonel Thomas Poor's Regiment at North River, N. Y. In his journal he stated that he was promoted to the rank of Captain in Colonel Sprout's Regiment, and received his discharge sometime in March 1780. In his journal he wrote, "then in order to make up my losses I thought I would try the sea. I shipped on board a twenty gun ship, Captain Jeremiah O'Brien, commander. This ship was named the 'Horrible'—built in Newburyport—out about thirty days and was captured by two of the enemy's frigates and then carried to New York." He was put on board the British ship "Jersey" and kept there three months suffering "everything but death." He made his escape, swam Hell Gate in December, made a raft and with another escaped soldier paddled around New York, through the hostile fleet, to the Jersey Coast. He served in the battles of Ticonderoga, Hubbardston, Stillwater, Saratoga, Stony Point and Monmouth. After the war he returned to Scarborough and spent a long and useful life there. He served as deputy sheriff of York County, was part owner of the old mill at Scarborough, and the last person in charge of the Ferry at Blue Point.

CAPTAIN HART WILLIAMS of Gorham, as a resident of Haverhill, was a centinel in Captain Frie's Company from May 23rd to November 30, 1748. From December 5, 1748 to January 5, 1749 he was a centinel in Captain Daniel Hill's Company, his residence being given as Boxford. His service at this time was at Gorham Town and New Marblehead. From July 22nd to November 30, 1751 he was a Sergeant in Captain Briant Morton's Company, his place of residence being given as Gorham Town. From February 21st to March 21, 1757 he was a Sergeant in Captain Charles Gerrish's Company. In 1758 he was a Sergeant in Captain Ichabod Goodwin's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment, serving from April 8th to November 19th of that year. He was a Lieutenant in Captain Edmund Phinney's Gorham Town Company, in Colonel Samuel Waldo, Junior's Regiment, of Cumberland County Militia, April 14, 1762. On the Lexington

alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Captain of a company leaving Gorham on the 21st. April 24th he enlisted as Captain ,and served under Colonel Edmund Phinney through the year. During 1776 he served as Captain of a Company in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army, and in a muster roll dated Garrison at Fort George, December 8, 1776 he was reported sick at Albany. July 8, 1778 he was appointed First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Tyler's Company, according to a list of the officers of the Cumberland County Militia. He was "detached for service at Peakskill." He died December 4, 1797. The house in which he lived at Gorham, according to the "History of Gorham," was standing in 1903.

CAPTAIN JOHN WORTHLY of North Yarmouth, according to tradition, came to that town from "Hailtown." He was born about 1735. The statement is made in "Old Times in North Yarmouth" that he "came from a prominent family in England." April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served throughout the year in that command. According to the census of 1790 he was a resident of North Yarmouth in that year, with a total number of seven members in his family. He died in North Yarmouth, June 7, 1810, aged 75 years.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JOSIAH BAKER of Falmouth, son of Elisha Baker, was a member of Captain James Milk's Company, May 10, 1757. From April 10th to November 19, 1758, he was a private in Captain Samuel Cobb's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. May 15, 1775 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Noyes's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT SILAS BURBANK of Scarborough was the son of Caleb and Margaret (Wheeler) Burbank. He was baptized in Byfield, Mass., July 29, 1739. He settled in Maine. In March 1756 he was a member of Captain Gideon Woodwell's Company, under Lieutenant Colonel John Kingsbury on a Crown Point Expedition. Under date of February 7, 1757 we read in a muster roll that he was a carpenter in Gideon Woodwell's overseer's list of men at Crown Point. In another list he is called shipwright serving at Fort William Henry. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as

First Lieutenant in Captain John Rice's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and served through the year. During 1776 he was First Lieutenant in Captain Nathan Watkins's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment, Continental Army. January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Samuel Brewer's 12th Regiment, Massachusetts Line, and was promoted to the rank of Captain in that regiment on the first of July following. He served in this regiment under various commanders until he was retired January 1, 1781.

FIRST LIEUTENANT WILLIAM McLELLAN of Gorham marched in that rank in Captain Hart William's Company, in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775. April 24, 1775 he enlisted as Lieutenant in Captain Hart Williams's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Hart Williams's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and was "reported deserted, August 3, 1776."

FIRST LIEUTENANT ELISHA MESERVE of Scarborough was the son of Lieutenant Daniel and Mehitable Meserve. He was born January 19, 1741. In a list of men dated Scarborough, June 16, 1757 his name appears as a member of Captain Daniel Fogg's Company. From August 6th to November 18, 1757 he was a private in Captain John Libbey's Company, Colonial Jedediah Preble's Regiment. February 29, 1760 he was a member of Captain Samuel March's Company, Colonel Waldo's Regiment. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Tyler's Company, and he served through the year. During 1776 he held the same rank in Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army.

FIRST LIEUTENANT EBENEZER NEWELL (or NOWELL) was probably the same man who served as clerk in Captain Thomas Bragdon's York Company, April 28, 1757. He enlisted as Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Dunn's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, April 24, 1775 and served through the year. May 20, 1777 he became a Lieutenant in Captain John Wentworth's Company of matrosses in Colonel Peter Noyes' 1st Cumberland County Regiment of Militia. He removed from Cape Elizabeth to Durham, Maine, about 1779.

FIRST LIEUTENANT JONATHAN SAWYER (SAYER) of Gorham, son of John and Sarah (Robinson) Sawyer, was born in Cape Elizabeth, October 22, 1736. From February 21st to March 21, 1757 he was a centinal in Captain George Berry's Company, residence Gorham Town (Dunbarton, N. H.) scouting eastward. From May 2nd to November 14, 1757 he was a centinel in Captain Joseph Woodman's Company. He was a Corporal in Captain John Small's Company from April 14th to December 13, 1760. April 24, 1775 he became First Lieutenant in Captain Wentworth Stewart's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army, and served until April 18, 1776 when he was promoted to the rank of Captain "in the room of Captain Stewart, deceased." January 1, 1777 he became a First Lieutenant in Captain Zebedee Redding's Company, Colonel Gamaliel Bradford's 14th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. He served until July 19, 1777 on which date he was reported killed. Notwithstanding the above report of his death in the pay accounts, the statement is made in the "History of Gorham" that he removed to Otisfield (then called Phillips Gore) and died in Gorham while on a visit, November 1789.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BRADBURY TRUE of North Yarmouth, was born in Salisbury, July 29, 1738; son of Captain William and Anna (Bradbury) True. In a list dated May 28, 1757 his name appears as a private in the 2nd Company of Militia of Salisbury, commanded by his father. From April 2nd to November 14, 1758 he was a private in Captain William Osgood's Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment. April 2, 1759, aged 21, residence Newbury, he enlisted in Colonel Joseph Gerrish's Regiment for the invasion of Canada. In connection with this service (it is stated) that he was at Lake George the previous year. From November 2, 1759 to August 31, 1760 he was a private in Captain Samuel George's Company, Colonel Bagley's Regiment at Louisburg. He went from Salisbury to North Yarmouth about 1760. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain John Worthly's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year.

FIRST LIEUTENANT MICAH (MICHAEL) WALKER of New Gloucester was in all probability the Micah Walker, who, as a resident of

Falmouth, served as a drummer in Captain Joseph Ingersoll's Company on the Crown Point expedition, August 21st to December 23, 1755. Later he served in a detachment under Sergeant Thomas Chute as a member of the Garrison at New Marblehead (Windham, Maine). April 24, 1775 he was engaged as First Lieutenant in Captain Moses Merrill's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year. Captain "Micah" Walker commanded a company in Colonel Timothy Pike's 4th Cumberland Regiment, receiving his commission February 4, 1779. He was living in New Gloucester, Maine in 1790, with a total of eleven persons in his family.

FIRST LIEUTENANT BARTHOLOMEW YORK was engaged to hold that rank in Captain David Bradish's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and he served through the year. In a document dated October 6, 1775, it was stated that he was "On board Hunting Battery." (Mass. Archives v. 56, p 209) January 1, 1776 he became First Lieutenant in Captain John Rice's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment, Continental Army, and he held that rank until May 18, 1776 when he was promoted Captain "in room of Capt. John Rice, deceased." In 1790 he was living in Sullivan, Maine, with a total of seven members in his family. (See Maine His. Gen. Recorder, v. 3, page 17-25, and York Gen., N. E. H. G. Soc. Lib.).

SECOND LIEUTENANT CRISPUS GRAVES of North Yarmouth, son of John Graves, was a private in Captain Jonathan Carver's Falmouth Company from June 15th to December 10, 1761. He enlisted as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Worthly's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, April 24, 1775, and served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain John Rice's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. He was promoted to the rank of First Lieutenant May 18, 1776, and served through the remainder of the year under Captain Bartholomew York. August 4, 1778 he was commissioned First Lieutenant in Captain John Wentworth's Company, and served in guarding "troops of convention." In 1790 he was a resident of Falmouth with a total of five in his family.

SECOND LIEUTENANT NATHANIEL HASKELL of New Gloucester,

enlisted April 24, 1775 to serve in that rank in Captain Moses Merrill's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT MOSES McKENNEY of Scarborough was baptized in that town, May 5, 1742, son of Isaac and Elizabeth McKenney. He served as a Corporal in Captain John "Libbee's" Company, Colonel Jedediah Preble's Regiment from April 1st to November 18, 1758, and in the following year was Sergeant in Captain George Berry's Company from April 1st to July 23, 1759, at Penobscot. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Tyler's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year.

SECOND LIEUTENANT CARY McLELLAN of Gorham, Me., was the son of Hugh and Elizabeth (McLellan) McLellan. He was born in that town May 1, 1745. On the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 he marched as Second Lieutenant in Captain Hart William's Company and he served through the year in that command. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Hart William's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's 18th Regiment, Continental Army, and he served in that rank until August 3, 1776 when he was promoted to First Lieutenant. His commission, discharge and sword are owned by his descendants. He later served as Lieutenant of Marines on several privateers and was captured twice, once on the "Retrieve", when he was carried to Halifax and confined for a short time, but soon exchanged. He was captured on another privateer and confined on the "Jersey" prison ship from which he escaped. He was a member of the Gorham Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety in 1781 and 1783.

SECOND LIEUTENANT JOSHUA MERRILL of Falmouth enlisted in that rank in Captain Samuel Noyes' Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, May 15, 1775, and served through the year. In a return dated Falmouth, December 5, 1776, his name appears as First Lieutenant in Captain Joseph Pride's Company. In a list of men "drafted from the Militia, in accordance with the order of the General Court to serve under Colonel Reuben Fogg" (3rd Cumberland County Militia). February

1, 1777 he was commissioned Captain in Colonel Peter Noyes' 1st Cumberland County Regiment.

SECOND LIEUTENANT EDWARD MILLIKEN of Scarborough, was the son of Colonel Edward and Abigail (Norman) Milliken. He was a member of Captain John Fabyan's Company of Scarborough, May 31, 1757. From April 1st to June 17, 1759 he was a private in Captain George Berry's Company. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Rice's Company, Colonel Edward Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Abraham Tyler's Company, Colonel Ed~~ward~~mund Phinney's 18th Regiment, Continental Army, and he served through the year, being appointed Quartermaster July 27, 1776. He returned to Scarborough after the war, and remained there until about 1805, when he removed to Buxton, where he died about 1812. He was called "Skipper Ned".

SECOND LIEUTENANT JESSE PARTRIDGE of Falmouth, marched in response to the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 as Second Lieutenant in Captain John Brackett's Company of Minute Men. April 24, 1775 he was engaged to hold the same rank under the same Captain in Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment and he served through the year. April 9, 1778 he was commissioned Captain of a Company of volunteers in the Cumberland County Militia. He lived at Saccarappa, and moved to Stroudwater, where his home was standing as late as 1897.

SECOND LIEUTENANT CALEB ROWE of Pearson Town was born about 1735. He was engaged April 24, 1775 as Second Lieutenant in Captain Wentworth Stewart's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment. January 1, 1776 he became Second Lieutenant in Captain Wentworth Stewart's Company, Colonel Phinney's 18th Regiment in the Continental Army. He was reported discharged February 1, 1776. He probably was the man of the same name who, as a resident of Pearson Town became a private in Colonel Joseph Vose's 1st Regiment, Massachusetts Line, May 15, 1777 and served through his three years term of enlistment to the end of 1779. Nathan Goold, in his history of Colonel Phinney's 31st Regiment, states that he came from Kensington, N. H., and died in Belgrade, Me. in 1819, aged 84 years. The only man bearing this name given in the

Maine census of 1790 was a resident of Standish, with a total of seven members in his family.

SECOND LIEUTENANT SAMUEL THOMS (THOMES) of Falmouth, also given Stroudwater, was born about 1747. He was a private in Captain John Brackett's Company of Minute Men, which marched on the Lexington alarm of April 19, 1775 to headquarters. April 24, 1775 he was engaged as Second Lieutenant in Captain Samuel Dunn's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year. January 1, 1777 he became First Lieutenant in Colonel Ebenezer Francis' 11th Regiment, Massachusetts Line. On the 3rd of April of that year, he was promoted to the rank of Captain and he served at Bennington, Stillwater, Ticonderoga, and Valley Forge. He was retired November 22, 1778. He died March 31, 1798, aged 51 years.

ENSIGN PAUL ELLIS of Falmouth enlisted April 24, 1775 to serve in that rank in Captain David Bradish's Company, Colonel Edmund Phinney's Regiment, and he served through the year. In 1776 he became Captain in Colonel Jacob French's short-term regiment to serve until April 1, 1776, and he received his commission March 26th of that year. February 21, 1777 he became Captain in Colonel Timothy Bigelow's 15th Regiment, Massachusetts line, and served until June 28, 1778, when, in the battle of Monmouth, he was struck in the leg with a cannon ball, and bled to death.

(This is the second installment of the second series of articles on Massachusetts Pioneers to other States, to be published by *The Massachusetts Magazine*.)

MASSACHUSETTS PIONEERS

OHIO SERIES

By Edith Cheney

(The following abbreviations are used: b. for born; d. for died; m. for married; set. for settle in. A woman's name marked * means that maiden name was not found.)

—— William, b. New Bedford; set. O., 1792. Ohio Pioneer, p. 381.
Balch, William, of New Boston; set. O., 1817; d. 1817. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 257.

Baldwin, John, set. O., 1810. Portage Hist., p. 413.

Ballard, Charles P., b. Framingham 1820; set. O., 1840; d. 1878. Clark Biog., p. 785.
—— John, b. Charlemont, 1790; set. O., 1839. Athens Hist., p. 307.
—— Otis, b. Charlemont, 1792; set. O., 1817; d. 1878. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 257.
—— Philip, b. Franklin Co., 1817; set. O., 1856. Henry Hist., p. 645.

Ballou, Loring U., b. 1813; set. O., 1838; d. 1896. Cuyahoga Annals, 1902, p. 534.

Bancroft, Louis, b. 1792; set. O., 1816. Clark Hist., p. 785.
—— Samuel, b. Granville, 1778; set. 1806; d. 1870. Licking Hist., p. 621.

Barker, Isaac of New Bedford; set. O., 1788. Athens Hist., p. 277; Hocking Valley Hist., p. 311.
—— Isaac, *jr.*, b. New Bedford, 1779; set. O., 1788; d. 1873. Athens Hist., p. 278; Hocking Valley Hist., p. 311.
—— Michael, b. New Bedford, 1776; set. O., 1788; d. 1857. Athens Hist., p. 277.

Barnard, Lydia, b. Whately; m. Almerick Stebbins of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 383.

Barnes, Amanda, b. Worcester; m. 1815? Warren Smith of Mass. and O. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.
—— Charlotte, b. Worcester; set. O., 1817. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.
—— Ezekiel, b. Worcester, 1770; set. O., 1817; d. 1860. Huron Commem., p. 1169. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.
—— Ezekiel G., b. Worcester, 1799; set. O., 1817; d. 1881. Huron Commem., p. 1170; Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.
—— Fanny, b. Worcester; m. David Smith of Mass. and O. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.
—— Henry A., b. Worcester, 1827; set. O., 1833. Huron Commem., p. 1027.
—— Juliette, b. Worcester; set. O., 1817. Lorain Hist. 1879, p. 327.
—— Lovina D., b. Worcester; m. William Annis of O. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.
—— Moses, b. Beckett; set. O., 1833; d. 1863. Huron Commen., p. 1027.
—— Palina, b. Worcester; m. Roswell Crocker of O. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.
—— Phineas, b. Tolland; set. O., 1815. Portage Port., p. 722.
—— Sardius D., b. Worcester; set. O., 1799. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 327.
—— Sylvester, b. Tolland; set. O., 1815; d. 1888. Portage Port., p. 722.

Barnum, Sylvester, b. Stockbridge; set. O., 1817. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 217.

Barrett, Edward L., b. Ashburnham, 1850; set. O., 1861. Clark Biog., p. 664.
—— Edwin, b. Ashburnham, 1839; set. O., 1861; d. 1889. Clark Biog., p. 664.

—— Edwin L., b. Worcester, 1827. Clark Hist., p. 787.
—— Henry, set. O., 1808. Scioto Valley Hist., p. 321.

Barrus, Sarah, b. 1770? m. 1791 Lemuel Rawson of Mass. and O. Sandusky Hist., p. 446.

Bartlett, Henry, b. Beverly, 1771; set. O., 1797; d. 1850. Athens Hist., p. 264.
—— Joseph, b. South Hampton, 1790? set. O., 1808. Geauga Pioneer, p. 797.

Barton, Tamor, b. Plainfield, 1808; m. Jeremiah Luce of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 153.

Bascom, Helena, m. William Harrington of Vermont and O. Geauga Biog., p. 187.

Bassett, Catherine West, b. Martha's Vineyard; m. 1790? Oliver Langdon of Mass. and O. Hamilton Hist., 1894, p. 999.
—— Marilla J., North Adams, 1830; m. 1850? Loren Nichols of O. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 856.

Bates, Benjamin, b. Chesterfield, 1773; set. O., 1809; d. 1849. Geauga Hist., p. 229; Geauga Biog., p. 714.
—— Caleb, b. Chesterfield, 1790? set. O., 1809. Geauga Hist., p. 229.
—— Caroline A., b. Hampshire Co., 1821; m. 1848 Orville Noble of Mass. and O. Champaign Cent., p. 361; Champaign Hist., 1881, p. 674.
—— Ezra, b. Chesterfield, 1802; set. O., 1809; d. 1885. Geauga Biog., p. 714.
—— Merrick, b. Chester, 1794; set. O., 1813. Geauga Biog., p. 793.
—— R. L., b. Berkshire Co., 1852; set. O., 1886. Allen Hist., 1906, p. 550.
—— Reuben, b. New Bedford 1770? set. O., 1813. Geauga Biog., p. 793.
—— Theodore, b. Cummington, 1858; set. O., 1871. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 215.
—— Vesta, of Cummington; m. 1829. Henry Keyes of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 812, 992.
—— Zelpha, m. 1840? Charles T. Burr of Mass. and O. Henry Hist., p. 652.

Battle, George, b. Great Barrington, 1823; set. O., 1823. Huron Commem., p. 1077.
—— Ithel, set. O., 1823; d. 1869. Huron Commem., p. 1077.

Beales, John, b. 1766; set. O., 1812; d. 1864. Geauga Biog., p. 359.

Beals, Edson, b. 1790? set. O., 1818. Geauga Biog., p. 234.

—— Nathan, b. 1795? set. O., 1815. Licking Hist., p. 623.
—— Peter B., b. 1790? set. O., 1811; d. 1850. Geauga Hist., p. 187.

Beardsley, Platt G., b. 1806; set. O., 1815? Knox Hist., 1881, p. 596.

Beatty, John Goodrich, b. Charlestown, 1826; set. O., 1844. Columbiana Hist. 1891., v. 2, p. 399.

Beckwith, Gordon; set. O., 1820? Geauga Biog., p. 656.

Bedortha, Clara, m. 1832, William Gridley of Mass. and O. Portage Hist., p. 677.

Beebe, A., b. Russell, 1793; set. O., about 1817. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 103.
—— Walter Butler, b. Wilbraham, 1785; set. O., 1810? d. 1836. Harrison Hist., 1900, p. 462.

Belden, Bildad of Hancock; set. O., 1820? Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 259.

Beldens, Hiram, b. Berkshire Co.; set. O., 1830. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 330.
—— M. B., b. Berkshire Co.; set. O., 1830. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 330.

Bell, James, b. Beckett, 1821; set. O., 1825. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 271.
—— John C., b. 1787? set. O., 1825; d. 1842. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 271.

Bemis, Uriel, b. 1829; set. O., 1835? Huron Commem., p. 1012.

BENJAMIN, John A., b. Irving, 1830; set. O., 1836; d. 1914. Cuyahoga Annals, 1914, p. 53.

—— Levi, b. 1800? set. O., 1821; d. 1856. Geauga Biog., p. 504.

BENT, Daniel, set. O., 17—? Ohio Pioneer, p. 386.

—— Dorcas, m. 17—? Joel Oaks of O. Ohio Pioneer, p. 386.

—— Mary, b. Sudbury, 1765; m. 1787, George Smith of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 689.

—— Nahum, set. O., 1788? Ohio Pioneer, p. 386.

—— Silas, b. Sudbury, 1744; set. O., 1788? d. 1818. Geauga Biog., p. 688; Ohio Pioneer, p. 386.

BENTLEY, Caleb, b. Berkshire Co.; set. O., 1826; d. 1835. Portage Hist., p. 785.

— John, b. 1790? set. O., 1810? Allen Hist., 1885, p. 757.

—— Orlando, b. Berkshire Co., 1824; set. O., 1826. Portage Hist., p. 785.

BESTOW, Marcus L., b. 1805; set. O., 1826. Hocking Valley Hist., p. 662.

BETTES, Augusta of Sandisfield; m. 1820? Theodore L. Wade of Mass. and O. Geauga Biog., p. 1003.

—— Nathaniel, b. West Springfield, 1747; set. O., 1810; d. 1840. Summit Hist., p. 17.

—— Silas, b. 1791; set. O., 1800? d. 1832. Portage Hist., p. 786.

BIGELOW, Jerusha, b. 1812; m. Henry Church of Mass. and O. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 273.

BIGLOW, Ephraim, set. O., 1816; d. 1838. Huron Commen., p. 1109.

BILLS, Anna, b. 1757? m. Lemuel Fobes of Mass. and O. Lake Rec., p. 25.

BIRCHARD, Mathew, set. O., 18—? Trumbull Twent., v. 1, p. 160.

—— Nathan, of Becket; set. O., 1811. Portage Hist., p. 568.

BISBEE, Lucinda, b. Plainfield, 1824; m. 1848 Jonathan Packard of Mass. and O. Medina Hist., p. 815.

BISHOP, William, b. W. Stockbridge; set. O., 1818. Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 259.

BISSELL, Lucretius, b. Torringford; set. O., 1812. Portage Hist., p. 413.

—— Robert, b. Middlefield; set. O., 1806. Portage Hist., p. 401.

BLACKFORD, Elizabeth, b. 1789; m. 1811, Walter Waite of Mass. and O. Summit Hist., 1881, p. 862.

BLAIR, Alonzo, b. Berkshire Co., 1806; set. O., 1837. Franklin Hist., 1880, p. 483.

—— Benjamin, b. Blandford, 1802; set. O., 1827. Portage Hist., p. 755.

—— Isaac, set. O., 1806. Portage Hist., p. 401.

— John, set. O., 1810. Portage Hist., p. 754.

—— Luther, of Becket; set. O., 1832; d. 1852; Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 285.

—— Robert, b. W. Brookfield, 1792; set. O., 1818; d. 1875. Geauga Biog., p. 441; Geauga Hist., p. 226.

BLAKEMAN, Charles, b. 1810? set. O., 1834. Hancock Hist., 1886, p. 470.

BLISH, Benjamin, b. Middlefield, 1793; set. O., 1805; d. 1870? Geauga Hist., p. 212; Geauga Biog., p. 640.

—— Zenas, b. Middlefield, 1784; set. O., 1804; d. 1864. Geauga Hist., p. 212.

BLISS, Lelia L., b. Boston, 1850? m. 1873, George R. Christia of O. Allen Hist., 1906, p. 846.

—— Levi, set. O., 18—? Lorain Hist., 1879, p. 317.

—— Lucy B., b. Hampden Co., 1795? m. John Dunbar of Mass. and O. Cuyahoga Mem., p. 439.

—— Lurany, b. Rowe, 1812; m. Dennis Ashley of Mass. and O. Huron Commen., p. 427.

—— Otis, b. 1808; set. O., 1833; d. 1873. Crawford Cent., p. 57.

(to be continued)

The Massachusetts Magazine is printing a series of monographs of Boston's most prominent and influential divines, prepared by Mrs. Edith A. Talbot of Newton Highlands, Mass. There are 16 of them. The three printed in our January 1917 issue were: Rev. Edward Cummings, Rev. Arcturus Z. Conrad, Rev. Samuel Crothers.

ALBERT PARKER FITCH

PRESIDENT OF ANDOVER THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

By Edith A. Talbot.

This vigorous "Theologian" as he styles himself in "Who's Who", first saw the light in the neighborhood of Boston—in Walnut Ave., Roxbury—in 1877.

His father Henry Hubbard Fitch, came from Cornish, N. H. to Boston as a penniless lad, and found employment of a clerical nature in the vicinity of Faneuil Hall Square, but by using his spare time for study, he became, later, a successful lawyer, making his note as a conveyancer, of the firm of Parker and Fitch, 21 Court St., Boston. The son, Dr. Fitch, speaks with enthusiasm of the influence which his father's life and character had upon his boyhood and later life, as a memory, for he died when Albert was still young. He was a man who gave himself only too generously to the service of others, both as an active member of the Walnut Ave. Congregational Church (whose present pastor, Rev. Benjamin A. Wilmott is spoken of in this series) and as a lawyer, in which capacity he acted as trustee for the estates of many widows and orphans.

Albert, the son, was brought up in rather a strict atmosphere at home, his mother being a gentle and quiet lady, used to the secluded life of the mid-Victorian home. His early ambitions were not churchward, but quite otherwise, for he was blessed with a "temperament" and loved the artistic sides of life. At the Roxbury Latin school he showed the proficiency in arts and letters and deficiency in mathematics characteristic of minds of this type, but made Harvard college safely, graduating with honors in 1900.

While at college, he had full swing for the expression of his personality, indulging his tastes for rare bindings and antique furniture in his rooms. Even then, he had not thought of entering the ministry, but in his junior year, two men came to the college as preachers, from New York who put a

new face on life for him, and made him feel that this was the only career that interested him. These men were Henry Vandyke and Rev. Chas. Cuthbert Hall.

The former responded kindly to his overtures, and came to see him at his rooms; later, a correspondence ensued, and young Fitch saw that here was a man knowing all sides of life—knowing more about the things which interested him than he himself did—who found contentment and opportunity in the ministry. Dr. Hall strengthened the same influence and before long he announced to his friends his choice of a profession.

After graduating from Harvard, he attended Union Seminary New York, acting in his last years there as Chaplain to the Presbyterian Hospital, in the men's and children's wards, a valuable bit of experience for him. A trip to England, the year before graduating, had great consequences—, it was there he met the inevitable in the person of a young English lady, Miss Flora May Draper, of Brighton and the young "Theolog" returned to America an engaged man.

During his Senior year, he had often preached at the First Church, Flushing, L. I. and received a call from that church on graduating. Before starting work as a pastor, however, a trip to England had to be taken and a bride brought back to share the pastorate.

From Flushing where he remained three years, he was called to the Mt. Vernon Church Boston, where he stayed three years, leaving it to take up the exacting work of President of Andover Theological Seminary.

As will be remembered, the Seminary was then situated at Andover, Mass., and had shrunk to almost nothing, only four students remaining. It was removed to Cambridge, and settled in the superb buildings on Divinity St. which now strike the eye of the observer. In the eight years of the presidency of Dr. Fitch, the numbers have increased to 70.

At the close of this year, Dr. Fitch leaves the Seminary, to take up a work which is exactly to his taste. He goes to the chair of History of Religions at Amherst. The inspiration of undergraduates seems to him the best worth-doing thing in the world; this is shown by the books which he has written: "The College Course and Preparation for Life"; "Religion and the Undergraduate"; etc. At Amherst he will have full opportunity to "Teach young men the expressing of Christianity in social and civic

ideals'' which he declares to be the ideal of his life. During the last eight years he has spent every Sunday of the Academic year in college and university preaching, and has been for eight years on the board of preachers appointed by the respective corporations of Harvard, Yale, Cornell, Amherst, Williams, etc. The writer has it from good authority that Dr. Fitch is today the best known college and University preacher in the country.

Dr. Fitch is a tall manly-looking man, fond of athletics, although he has never specialized in them. Nowadays, convention does not require a Congregational clergyman to wear ''the cloth'' in any conspicuous fashion, and one might make several guesses before picking the subject of this sketch for a clergyman, or even a ''Theologian''; his manner is unconventional—and his personality filled with warmth and human interest—he is no cupboard clergyman, who does his studying in the closet, but one who comes out on the arena, to live and work among men.

The Massachusetts Magazine is printing a series of monographs of Boston's most prominent and influential divines, prepared by Mrs. Edith A. Talbot of Newton Highlands, Mass. There are 16 of them. The three printed in our January 1917 issue were: Rev. Edward Cummings, Rev. Arcturus Z. Conrad, Rev. Samuel Crothers.

PAUL REVERE FROTHINGHAM

BY EDITH A. TALBOT.

The name of Paul Revere Frothingham stands out as one of peculiar interest even among the many of exceptional interest in New England, because it would be hard to find a family that has done more for its country than the Frothinghams.

The father of the subject of this sketch, a distinguished merchant of this city, Thomas Bumstead Frothingham, was the eldest son of one of the most beloved of the Unitarian clergy of Boston, the Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Langdon Frothingham, for 35 years pastor of the First Church, established by John Winthrop. His mother, Anne Pearson Lunt, was the daughter of the Rev. William P. Lunt, pastor of the church of the Presidents at Quincy, the sanctuary of both John and John Quincy Adams.

On the paternal side is his great-grandfather, the Hon. Peter C. Brooks, merchant and philanthropist of Boston, who won his way to merited success from an humble boyhood. He died in 1849. Then the branches of the family tree spread out to Judge Nathaniel Gorham, a leading jurist, on the bench preceeding 1796, and the Rev. John Cotton, the great preacher of Massachusetts bay before the advent of the Mathers, who died in 1652. Yet another branch leads back to Col. Nathaniel Saltonstall, a commanding officer in the military line of the colony prior to 1797, and then to the Rev. Nathaniel Ward, who wrote the "Simple Cobbler of Agawam," and died in 1653. The next branch connects Lieut.-Col. John Gorham of Barnstable and his father, Capt. John Gorham, who died from fever while fighting the Pequots in King Philip's war, 1676. Upon his mother's side the line of descent is yet more interesting. Not to every man has it been given to have no less than four Mayflower Pilgrims on the boughs of his family tree, but upon this one are the names of William Bradford, second Governor of Plymouth, succeeding the lamented John Carver in 1621, and who was

chosen Governor no less than five times in all; Elder William Brewster, Richard Warren and John Howland.

There is besides a New Hampshire branch bearing the names of Judge Nathaniel Weare, famous jurist of Hampton, who died in 1716, and the Rev. Stephen Bachelor, of the same town, prior to 1660. There are, too, the names of Maj. Robert Pike, one of the founders of Salisbury, Mass., prior to 1707; Judge Peter Burr, a jurist of note of Fairfield, Ct., and the Rev. John Lothrop of Barnstable, one of the Plymouth colony preachers before 1653.

Rev. Mr. Frothingham's uncle the Rev. Octavius Brooks Frothingham, was one of the leaders in the great controversy for a liberal religion. His aunt, Ellen Frothingham, was a charming translator from the German, especially of the poems of Goethe.

And coming to the grandson of Rev. Nathaniel Frothingham in this most interesting ministerial family succession, it has been said that the Rev. Paul Revere Frothingham much resembles in form and feature his grandfather, Dr. N. L. Frothingham. He was born in the old home at Jamaica Plain, July 6, 1864, was fitted for college in the public schools, and was graduated at Harvard in the class of 1886, and from the Divinity School in 1889.

He was ordained first as colleague pastor of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church at New Bedford, Oct. 9, of the same year, and later succeeded to the pastorate. He spent six months in the early '90s in studying the social problem in London, in the now famous Toynbee Hall in Whitechapel, and after that he went to Germany to complete his investigations.

In November of 1899 he received a very earnest and flattering call to the church of Robert Collyer—the Unity of Chicago—but declined it and was installed as the successor of Rev. John Cuckson in Dr. Channing's pulpit at the Arlington Street Church, Oct. 15, 1900.

Mr. Frothingham was named for Col. Paul Revere, a gallant officer of the civil war, a lineal descendant of the patriot who made the famous ride in 1775.

With these facts as a background, the figure of our subject stands out, a typical New Englander, with all the advantages of wealth and culture. He lives in a handsome house on Beacon street, where one senses that indefinable thing called "Background" on merely entering. He is a vigorous

looking man in the prime of life, who appears as though life had led him along in ways of comparative smoothness. His eyes are gray, and his figure of middle height, well-knit. He looks as though the intellectual element of Unitarianism might dominate him, but says that he preaches "Religion pure and simple" and is much interested in the movement of evangelism now prominent in the Unitarian world.

Dr. Frothingham's interests are strongly tinged with that love of historical things which belongs to his family. As a religious leader, his interests are in the line of distinctly social work. While a pastor in New Bedford, he threw his energies largely into settlement work and now, as pastor of the Arlington St. Church, he devotes a good part of his time to civic interests and philanthropic matters. He is the President of the Mass. Cremation Society, a trustee of the Perkins Institution for the Blind, and a member of the Board of Preachers to Harvard University. Harvard gave him the degree of D. D. in 1915.

The Massachusetts Magazine is printing a series of monographs of Boston's most prominent and influential divines, prepared by Mrs. Edith A. Talbot of Newton Highlands, Mass. There are 16 of them. The three printed in our January 1917 issue were: Rev. Edward Cummings, Rev. Arcturus Z. Conrad, Rev. Samuel Crothers.

ORRIN PHILIP GIFFORD

By Edith A. Talbot.

Generally speaking, preachers can be divided into three classes—organizers, pastors and speakers. Dr. Gifford of the Baptist Church belongs in the last class. He would rather preach a sermon than make a pastoral call, and would rather serve on a civic committee outside the church than run a men's club within it. To find him at his best, you must hear him in the pulpit or on the platform, where he can deliver a better and stronger address, without any preparation, than most people can with a week's notice.

In his own pulpit he is a good example of how a man can be a reformer and lift the lid off all sorts of evil doings, such as intemperance, the social evil and selfishness in public life, expose it and flay it alive with sarcasm and invective, and leave the evil-doer without a leg to stand on, and at the same time be composed in manner and refined in utterance. Dr. Gifford has several points of resemblance to the evangelist, Mr. Sunday. He is strikingly epigramatic. As an illustration of this, I give the following: "The Holy City that's going to be let down on earth some day will be 1500 miles long (according to the measurement given in the book of Revelation), that is to say, about as far as from Boston to Colorado; 1500 miles high and 1500 miles deep. God gives us not only a square deal, but a cubic deal, and if there is a fourth dimension, He will put that in too." He likes to choose simple, every-day events of common life for illustrations in his sermons, and can make the simplest things glow with meaning. He also resembles Mr. Sunday in that he discards notes entirely (a practice he has followed since the beginning of his public work and which he considers essential for an effective speaker). He also discards desks and pulpits which stand between him and his audience, and likes to get just as near to them as he can.

Civic purity is an idea which has dominated in his life for the last thirty years and more, "applying Christianity to government," he calls it. In Chicago, in Buffalo later and now here in Boston he has been a well-

known figure at committee meetings and on platforms where reform work is carried on. He has worked for a long time with the National Anti-Saloon League. He often uses his talent as a speaker before committees of the Legislature. He is also a favorite convention speaker on Christian Endeavor platforms and the like.

Although so active in social reform, he does not believe that the church as an organization can engage in the work of reforming social conditions. He spoke at Ford Hall not long ago and was asked why the church, or his church in especial, did not do more to help in the solution of social and economic problems, with its membership of 560 persons. He replied that, out of these, when you had counted out those who were too young and too old and too busy in their home offices to undertake anything more, a very small number was left, and of those, comparatively few were fitted for the delicate and difficult work of social reform. Probably most of them would be found actively engaged in it in their private life.

Dr. Gifford is one of the few ministers in Boston who have come up from the ranks. His early opportunities consisted mainly in opportunities for hard work. His father was employed in the steel mills of Lamson & Goodnow Manufacturing Company, Shelburne Falls. Mass., as head of the forging department, from the time that Dr. Gifford was two years old. In this little place he lived until the age of eighteen and, after finishing the district school, he worked in the shipping rooms of the cutlery for three years, picking up a little schooling in the Franklin Academy. After that he was transferred to the New York store where he worked three years as a salesman. During these years he joined the Baptist Church in Brooklyn, and threw himself into all kinds of church work with such zeal and energy that the older men noticed it and offered to finance his further education in preparation for the ministry. So, he was sent to Suffield Academy, near Springfield, attended Brown University, graduating with the class of '74, and then went to the Rochester Baptist Seminary.

His first parish was at Pittsfield, Mass., and his history for the next twenty or thirty years is a record of ministries in several places—at the Warren Street Baptist Church, Boston, for eleven years; at Emanuel Church, Chicago, known as Dr. Lorimer's Church; at Delaware Avenue

Church, Buffalo, and since 1908 at his present parish in Brookline. All these have been churches of the same type, not noted for institutional or highly organized parish work, but so-called "family" churches. Everywhere he took an active interest in civic reform, working in Chicago in connection with the Civic Federation, and especially in Buffalo, where he came sharply into contact with the liquor interests. Dr. Gifford, in all his reform work against the forces of evil, never loses sight of the fact that a man may be in a bad business, and yet not be a bad man.

2733 ¢